

47046

THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA
OR THE
SUTTA-PITAKA.

Pali Text Society.

THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKÂYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PITAKA.

67'

PART I. SAGÂTHA-VAGGA.



EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER,
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1884.

R.M.I.C. LIBRARY

Acc. No. 47.046

Class No. 204 353

SUT

Date 23.7.62

1st Card M.B

Class. Q4h

Cat. Q4h

Bk Card AC

Checked Q4h

HERTFORD:

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

CONTENTS.

	<small>PAGE</small>
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I. DEVATĀ SAMYUTTA	1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga)	1
,, II. (Nandana-vagga)	5
,, III. (Satti-vagga)	13
,, IV. (Satullapakâyika-vagga)	16
,, V. (Âditta-vagga)	31
,, VI. (Jarâ-vagga)	36
,, VII. (Addha-vagga)	39
,, VIII. (Chetvâ-vagga)	41
BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA.	46
Chapter I.	46
,, II. (Anâthapinîdika-vagga)	51
,, III. (Nânâtithiyâ-vagga)	56
BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA	68
Chapter I.	68
,, II.	77
,, III. (Pañcaka)	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARĀ-SAMYUTTA	103
Chapter I.	103
,, II.	109
,, III. (Upari-pañca)	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNI-SAMYUTTA	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA	136
Chapter I.	136
,, II. (Pañcaka)	153
BOOK VII. BRĀHMAÑA-SAMYUTTA	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga)	160
,, II. (Upâsaka-vagga)	172
BOOK VIII. VANGISA-SAMYUTTA	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA	216
Chapter I.	216
,, II.	228
,, III. (Pañcaka)	237
APPENDIX	241
I. Index of Proper Names	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gâthâs	249

INTRODUCTION.

The Sañyutta- (or Saññutta-)¹ Nikâya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dîgha-nikâya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikâya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the “compilation of the joined or connected suttas,” because the Pâli word *Saṇyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means “collected, united, put together,” and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conunctus*. The Sañyutta-nikâya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Sañyuttas.

These Sañyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

¹ The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṇyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Saṃyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled: Sagātha-vaggo, Nidāna°, Khandha°, Saṭṭayatana°, Mahā-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Saṃyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Saṃyuttas, and the Saṃyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Saṃyuttas; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Saṃyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Saṃyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagātha	11	82	63
II. Nidāna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saṭṭayatana	10	132	97
V. Mahā	12	160	103
—	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means “with gâthâs.” In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca (“the five super-added”)—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 ,,
III. Kosala- ,,	3 (or 2½) vaggos	25 ,,
IV. Mâra- ,,	3 (or 2½) ,,	25 ,,
V. Bhikkhuni- ,,	1 ,,	10 ,,

VI. Brahma-Samyutta	2 (or 1½)	vaggos	15	suttas
VII. Brâhmaṇa-	„	2	„	22 „
VIII. Vaṅgîsa-	„	1	„	12 „
IX. Vana-	„	1	„	14 „
X. Yakkha-	„	1	„	12 „
XI. Sakka-	„	3 (or 2½)	„	25 „
	—	—	—	—
Total		28 (or 26)	vaggos	271 suttas

Some of these Samyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunî- and Vaṅgîsa-Samyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Mâra- and Brâhmaṇa-Samyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddânas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gâthâ. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Samyutta-nikâya, and occurs in other Pâli and Sanskrit Buddhistic compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gâthâs, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausböll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library ; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Saṃyutta-nikāya, entitled Sāratthappakāsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S¹ is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S² is the MS. of the British Museum.

S³ is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S¹, S², S³.

C. is the MS. of the Sāratthappakāśinī.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B², the Parisian MS. being B¹.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit, both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word brâhmaṇa is not once written in B. with *ā*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetrâ* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the Sagâtha; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one vaggo. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatrā* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatrā* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetrā*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatrā* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gâthâs, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatā-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamānā nājjhagamū ||
pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamū ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamānā na ajjhagamū ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gāthās by the two small lines (||), and the gāthās themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gāthās of the Sagātha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikāya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NĀLAVAGGA.

§ 1. Ogham.

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantāvaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā
ten-upasaukamī || Upasaukamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-
dctvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

Ekam antam thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Katham nu tvam mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatiṭṭham khvāham āvuso anāyūham ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvam mārisa appatiṭṭham anāyūham
ogham atariti || ||

Yadā svāham āvuso santiṭṭhami tadāssu saṃsīdāmi || yadā
svāham āvuso āyūhāmi¹ tadāssu nibbuvhāmi² || Evam
khvāham āvuso appatiṭṭham anāyūham ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassam vata passāmi || brāhmaṇam parinibbutam ||
appatiṭṭham anāyūham || tiṇam loke visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanuñño satthā ahosi || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanuñño³ me satthāti Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhyāti || ||

¹ B. Yadāham āyūhāmi.

² B. nivuyhāmi.

³ SS. samanuññāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvatthiyam || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaññā kevalakappañ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

Ekam antam thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvañ mārisa sattānam nimokkham pamoñkham vivekan-ti || ||

Jānāmi¹ khvāham² āvuso sattānam nimokkham pamoñkham³ vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvañ mārisa jānāsi sattānam nimokkham pamoñkham vivekan-ti || ||

Nandī-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||
vedanānam nirodhā⁴ upasamā || evañ khvāham āvuso
jānāmi ||
sattānam nimokkham⁵ || pamoñkham vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Ekam antam thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abhāsi || ||

Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanitassa na santi tāñā ||
etam bhayam marane pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti⁶ || ||

Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanitassa na santi tāñā ||
etam bhayam marane pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahē santipekkho-ti || ||

¹ SS. Jānāma. ² B. Kho-ham. ³ SS. have pāmokkham here and further on.
⁴ So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. ⁵ SS. vimokkham. ⁶ SS. sukhāvahāni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accentī.*

Ekam antam̄ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam̄
gātham abhāsi ॥ ॥

✓ Accentī¹ kālā tarayanti rattiyo ॥
vayoguṇā anupubbam̄ jahanti ॥
etam̄ bhayaṁ marane pekkhamāno ॥
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti ॥ ॥

Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ॥
vayoguṇā anupubbam̄ jahanti ॥
etam̄ bhayaṁ marane pekkhamāno ॥
lokāmisam̄ pajahe santipekkho-ti² ॥ ॥

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antam̄ thitā kho sā dovatā Bhagavato santike imam̄
gātham abhāsi³ ॥ ॥

Kati chinde kati jahe ॥ kati vuttari bhāvaye ॥
katisangātigo bhikkhu ॥ oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatīti ॥ ॥
Pañca chinde pañca jahe ॥ pañca vuttari bhāvaye ॥
pañcasangātigo⁴ bhikkhu ॥ oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatīti ॥ ॥

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antam̄ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam̄
gātham abhāsi⁵ ॥ ॥

Kati jāgaratam̄ suttā ॥ kati suttesu jāgarā ॥
katīhi rajam̄ âdeti ॥ katīhi parisujjhātīti ॥ ॥
Pañca jāgaratam̄ suttā ॥ pañca-suttesu jāgarā ॥
pañcahi rajam̄ âdeti ॥ pañcahi⁶ parisujjhātīti ॥ ॥

¹ SS. Accentī and so on, but at the uddāna: accentī. ² See Devaputta-S. III. 7.
³ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ So B; SS. °saṅgātiko; C. has
sangātīto (which it explains sange atīto atikkanto), but notices the reading
sangātiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁶ B. seems to have katibhi . . . pañcabhi . . .

§ 7. *Appatividitā.*

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesam dharmmâ appatividitâ || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitum-ti || ||
Yesam dharmmâ suppatividitâ¹ || paravâdesu na nîyare² ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññâ³ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammuṭṭhâ*

Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesam dharmmâ susammuṭṭhâ || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitum-ti || ||
Yesam dharmmâ asammuṭṭhâ || paravâdesu na nîyare ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññâ || caranti visame saman-ti⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Mânakâma.*

Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na mânakâmassa damo idh-atthi⁵ ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko arâññe viharam pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya⁶ pâran-ti⁷ || ||

Mânam pahâya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto⁸ ||
eko arâññe viharam appamatto ||
sa maceudheyayassa tareyya pâran ti⁹ || ||

¹ S.² *patividhitâ here and above. ² So SS.; B. paravâdesuniyyare. ³ SS. Sambuddhâ sammadaññaya which C seems to approve by reading summadaññâya. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as above. Only S¹ reads, in the second gâthâ, paravadesu nîyare without na, as B does. ⁵ SS. Mânikâmassa . . . idathî. ⁶ S² and S³ taranti. ⁷ S² pârenti; S¹ paressanti, but ssa is doubtful. ⁸ B. vippamutto. ⁹ S¹ has here pârenti. These gâthâs will be found again, iv. 8.

§ 10. Araññe.

Ekam antam ṛhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhahbhāsi || ||

✓ Araññe viharantānam || santānam brahmacārinam ||
ekabhattam bhuñjamānānam || kena vañño pasidatīti¹ || ||
Atītam nānusocanti || nañpajappanti nāgatañ² || ||
pacecuppanna yāpenti || tena vañño pasidati || ||
anāgatappajappāya || atītānānusocanā || ||
etenā bālā sussanti || naño va harito luto-ti || ||

Nañavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyañ || Accentī Katichindi ca ||
Jāgaram Appatīviditā || Susammutthā Māna-kāminā ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. Nandana.

Evam me sutam ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||
Bhadante³-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Bhūtappubbañ bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatiñsa-kāyikā de-
vatā Nandanavane⁴ accharāsañghaparivutā dibbehi pañca-
kāmaguñehi samappitā samañgibhūtā paricāriyamānā⁵ tāyam
velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

✓ Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||
āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

¹ B. pasidati. ² SS. nappajappamanāgatañ. ³ B. Bhaddante. ⁴ B. Nanda-
nevane. ⁵ S⁴⁻³ paricārayamānā.

Evaṁ vutto bhikkhave aññatarā devatā tam devataṁ gāthāya paccabhāsi¹ || ||

✓ Na tvam bāle pajānāsi² || yathā arahataṁ vaco ||
aniccā sabba³saṅkhārā || uppādavayadhammino ||
uppajjītvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antam thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko⁴ gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhihi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupadhi⁵ti || ||

Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhihi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhi⁵ti || ||

§ 3. *Natthi puttāsamam.*

Ekam antam thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi. || ||

✓ Natthi puttāsamam pemaṇ || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||
natthi suriyasamā abhā || samudda⁶ paramā sarāti || ||
Natthi attasamam pemaṇ || natthi dhaññasamam dhanam ||
natthi paññāsamā abhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarāti || ||

§ 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam⁶ setṭho || balivaddo⁷ catuppadam ||
kumāri⁸ setṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubbajoti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadam setṭho || ājānīyo catuppadam ||
sussūsā setṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. vijānāsi. ³ SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. ⁴ B. gopiko. ⁵ So all the MSS. ⁶ SS. dipadam here and further on. ⁷ B. balibaddho. ⁸ SS. komāri.

§ 5. *Sakamāno (or Santikāya).*

Thite majjhantike kālē || sannisinncesu¹ pakkhisu ||
sañate va² mahāraññām³ || tam bhayañ patibhāti man-
ti || ||

Thite majjhantike kālē || sannisinnnesu⁴ pakkhisu ||
sañate va mahāraññām⁵ || sā ratī patibhāti man-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Niddā tandī.*

Niddā tandī vijambhikā⁶ || aratī bhattasammado ||
etenā nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha pāñinai-ti || ||
Niddam⁷ tandīm vijambhikām⁸ || aratīm⁷ bhattasammadām⁹ ||
viriyena nam paññāmetvā¹⁰ || ariyamaggo visujjhātīti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkarañ (or Kummo).*

Dukkaram¹¹ duttitikkhañca⁸ || avyattena⁹ ca sāmaññām¹² ||
bahū hi tattha sambādhā || yattha bālo visidatīti || ||
Kati-ham careyya sāmaññām¹³ || cittām ce na nivāreyya¹⁰ ||
pade pade visideyya || sañkappānam¹⁴ vasānugo¹¹ || ||

✓ Kummo va angāni¹² sake kapāle ||
samodahām¹⁵ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
anissito aññam aheṭhayāno¹³ ||
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti¹⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Hiri.*

Hirinisedho puriso || koci lokasmīm vijjati ||
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasām ivā ti || ||
Hirinisedhā tanuyā¹⁵ || ye caranti sadā satā ||
antam dukkhassa pappuya¹⁶ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

¹ S² Sannisivesu; B. sannisivesu. ² C. palāteva here and further on. ³ SS. brahāraññām here and further on. ⁴ S² Sandisinnisu; B. as above. ⁵ These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. ⁶ B. vijambhitā; C. vijamhitā. ⁷ SS. Niddātandīvijambhikāarati. ⁸ B. Dutitikkhañca. ⁹ B. abyattena hi. ¹⁰ S¹ nivāraye. ¹¹ B. vasānugoti. ¹² B. kummovamangāni. ¹³ B. aheṭhayāno; C. ahedhamān. ¹⁴ B. nupavadeyya kiñcīti; S² seems to have: nam (or tam) upavadeyya. ¹⁵ So B. and C.; SS. Hirinisedho tanayā. ¹⁶ B. appeyya; C. paccayā.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti¹ || ||
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā
 ti² ||

Kintāham kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakam³ ||
 kinte santānakam⁴ brūmi || kintāham brūmi⁵ bandhanan-
 ti ||

• Mātarām kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyām brūsi kulāvakam ||
 putte santānake brūsi || tanhām⁶ me brūsi⁷ bandhanan-ti || ||
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti⁸ || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*³

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
 viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho ayasmā Samiddhi rattiyā paccusa-samayam
 paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisīci-
 tum || Tapode gattāni parisīcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro
 atthāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno¹⁰ ||

3. Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yena ayasmā
 Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsam̄ thitā¹¹
 ayasmantam Samiddhim gāthāya aijjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā tam kālo upacca-
 gāti.¹² || ||

¹ SS. mutto mārabandhanā; S¹⁻³ omit ti. ² SS. mutto mārabandhanāti.
³ S¹⁻² kulāvakā. ⁴ SS. santānakā. ⁵ Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.
⁶ B. tanhā. ⁷ Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. ⁸ SS. have not ti.
⁹ Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jātaka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi
 will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. ¹⁰ B. pubbāpayamāno.
¹¹ B. vehāsi thitvā. ¹² C. upajjhagāti.

Kālam vo-ham na jānāmi || channo kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā mam kālo upacegāti || ||

4. Atha kho sa devatā pathaviyam patiṭṭhahitvā āyasmānam Samiddhim etad avoca¹ || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kālakeso bhadrena² yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilitāvī³ kāmesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusake kāme mā sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam anudhāvī ti⁴ || ||

5. Na khvāham āvuso sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam anudhāvāmi || Kālikañca⁵ khvāham āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikam anudhāvāmi || Kālikā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyasa ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁶ paccattam⁷ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

6. Kathañca bhikkhu kālikā⁸ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyasa ādīnavo ettha bhīyo⁹ || Katham sandiṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akāliko¹⁰ ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

7. Ahami kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato || imam dhammavinayam na khvāham¹¹ sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhitum || Ayam so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || Tam Bhagavantam upasainkamitvā etam attham puccha¹² || Yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasainkamitum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi¹³ devatāhi parivuto || Sa ce kho tvam bhikkhu tañ¹⁴ Bhagavantam upasainkamitvā etam attham pucceyyāsi mayam pi ḡaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyāti || ||

9. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā devatāya patisutvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten-upasainkami || Upasainkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

¹ S¹⁻² patiṭṭhahitvā āyasmā etad avoca. ² S¹⁻² bhaddena. ³ B. anikilitāvī; S² anikilitāvī; S¹⁻³ anikilitāvī; C. anikilitāvī. ⁴ B. anudhāvāti. ⁵ SS. kālikāñca. ⁶ B. opaneyyiko; C. upaneyyiko. ⁷ S² pasattam. ⁸ S¹⁻² kālikālikā. ⁹ S²⁻³ add. ti. ¹⁰ S² akālikāliko. ¹¹ B. na tāham. ¹² SS. pucceyyāsi. ¹³ This word is written twice in S¹⁻². ¹⁴ SS. omit blñkkhu tañ. ¹⁵ SS. paṭissutvā.

Ekam antām nisinno kho āyasinā Samiddhi Bhagavantam
etad avoca || ||

10. Idhāham bhante rattiya paccusasamaya paccuṭṭhāya
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamī gattāni parisiñcītum || Ta-
pode gattāni parisiñcītvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro atṭhāsim
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aūñatarā
devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanṇā kevalakappam
Tapodam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkamī || upasaṅka-
mitvā vehāsam tūhitā¹ imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā tam kālo upaccagā
ti || ||

11. Evam vutte aham² bhante tam devatām gāthāya
paccabhāsim³ || ||

Kālam vo-ham na jānāmi || channo⁴ kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā mam kālo upaccagā ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyam patiṭṭhahitvā
mam etad avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu⁵ kālakeso⁶ bhadrena
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilitāvī⁷ kā-
mesu || Bhūñja bhikkhu mānusake kāme mā ~~āni~~diṭṭhikam
hitvā kālikam anudhāvī ti || ||

13. Evam vutte-ham⁸ bhante tam devatām etad avocam ||

Na khvāham⁹ āvuso sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam anudhā-
vāmi || kālikam ca khvāham āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikam
anudhāvāmi || Kālikā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā
bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam
dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo
viññūhīti || ||

14. Evam vutte bhante sā devatā mam etad avoca ||

Katham ca bhikkhu kālikā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Katham san-

¹ So B.; SS. vehāsanthitā. ² SS. vutteham. ³ SS. ajjhabhāsim. ⁴ S¹ chindo.
⁵ S¹ susu; S² sūsū. ⁶ S²⁻³ kālakeso. ⁷ So S³ only. ⁸ B. vuttāham. ⁹ S²
nakkhvācāham.

diṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akāliko chipassiko opanayiko paceattam̄ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

15. Evam̄ vutte-ham̄ bhante¹ tam̄ devatam̄ etad avocam̄ || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imam̄ dhammavinayañ na khvāham² sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhitum̄ || ayam̄ so³ Bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || tam̄ Bhagavantam̄ upasaṅkamitvā etam̄ attham̄ puccha⁴ || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā nam̄ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

16. Evam̄ vutte bhante sā devatā mam̄ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi⁵ upasaṅkamitum̄ aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho tvam̄ bhikkhu tam̄⁶ Bhagavantam̄ upasaṅkamitvā etam̄ attham̄ puccheyyāsi⁷ mayam̄ pi ḡagaccheyyāma dhammasavānāyāti || Sace bhante tassā⁸ devatāya saccam̄ vacanam̄ idheva sā devatā avidūre-ti || ||

17. Evam̄ vutte sā devatā āyasmantam̄ Samiddhim̄ etad avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam⁹ aham̄ anuppattoti¹⁰ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā tam̄¹¹ devatam̄ gāthāya ajjhābhāsi || ||

Akkheyasyaññino sattā || akkheyayasmīm̄ patiṭṭhitā ||
akkheyam̄ apariññāya || yogam̄ āyanti maccuno || ||
akkheyāñ ca pariññāya¹² || akkhātāram̄¹³ na maññati ||
tam̄ hi tassa na hotīti || yena nam̄¹⁴ vajjā na tassa atthi¹⁵ || ||

Sace vijānāsi¹⁶ vadehi yakkhīti¹⁷ || ||

19. Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitāssa vitthārena attham̄ ājānāmi¹⁸ || Sādhu me¹⁹ bhante Bhagavā tathā²⁰ bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham̄ jāneyyan-ti²¹ || ||

¹ As above. ² B. na tāham as above. ³ SS. kho. ⁴ So B and S³; S¹ seems to have the same reading; S² has puccham̄. ⁵ S¹⁻² aññehi. ⁶ SS. omit kho . . . tam̄; S⁴ tvam̄ also. ⁷ S¹ puccheyyā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tassa. ⁹ SS. ayam̄. ¹⁰ B. anuppattati; S¹⁻² anuppanno. ¹¹ Omitted by SS. ¹² S¹⁻² akkheyā ca pariññātiya. ¹³ SS. and ca; C. akkhātānañ. ¹⁴ S¹ tam̄; S³ ta. ¹⁵ SS. omit na tassa atthi. ¹⁶ SS. pi jānāsi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yakkhīti; S² yakkhām̄. ¹⁸ SS. ajānāmi. ¹⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻². ²⁰ Omitted by SS. ²¹ SS. ajāneyyanti.

20. Samo visesī athavā nihino¹ || yo maññati so vivadetha
tena ||

tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo visesīti na² tassa
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadohi yakkhīti³ || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena
bhāsitassa na vitthārena attham ajānāmi⁴ || Sādhu me⁵
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā
sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti⁶ || ||

22. Pahāsi sañkham⁷ na vimānam ajjhagā⁸ ||
acchechchi⁹ tañham idha nāmarūpe ||
tam chinnagandham anighām nīrāsam¹⁰ ||
pariyesamānā nājjhāgamuṇi ||
devā manussā idha vā hurām vā ||
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu¹¹ || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti¹² ||

23. Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhā-
sitassa evam¹³ vitthārena attham ajānāmi¹⁴ ||

Pāpām na kayirā¹⁵ vacasā manasā ||
kāyena vā¹⁶ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||
dukkham na sevetha anatthasamphitan-ti¹⁷ || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati e-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||

Khattiyo Sakamāno ca¹⁸ || Niddātandi ca Dukkaram¹⁹ ||

Hirī Kutiñkā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

¹ S¹ nihito ; B. udāvāñihinno. ² S² omits na. ³ SS. yakkham. ⁴ SS. bhā-
sitassa vitthārena attham na ajānāmi. ⁵ S^{1,2} omit me. ⁶ S^{1,2} ajāneyyanti;
S³ ajāneyyanti. ⁷ So B. and C.; SS. kañkham alias sañgam. ⁸ SS. ajā.
⁹ B. and S² acchejji. ¹⁰ S^{1,2} nīrāsam. ¹¹ SS. omit saggesu vā; these
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. ¹² SS. yakkha. ¹³ SS. omit evam.
¹⁴ S¹ ajānāmi; S^{2,3} jānāmi. ¹⁵ SS. kuyirātha ¹⁶ SS. kāyena vācā. ¹⁷ S^{1,2}
saññāhitanti. ¹⁸ SS^{1,3} santikāye. ¹⁹ S² kummo.

CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvatthi nidānam || ||
 Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
 gātham abhāsi¹ || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā.*

Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāne² va matthake ||
 kāmarāgapahānāya³ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti⁴ || ||
 Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāne va matthake ||
 sakkāyadiṭṭhipahānāya⁵ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nāphusantam phusati ca⁶ || phusantam ca tato phuse ||
 tasmā phusantam phusati || appaduṭṭhapadosinan-ti⁷ || ||
 Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||
 suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa⁸ ||
 tam eva bālam pacceci pāpam ||
 sukhumo rajo paṭivātam va khitto-ti⁹ || ||

§ 3. *Jatā.*

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
 tam tam Gotama pucchāmi || ko imam vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
 'Sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittam paññaica bhāvayam ||
 ātāpi nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijataye jaṭan-ti || ||
 yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājita ||
 khīnasavā arahanto || tesam vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||
 yattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
 paṭigham rūpasāññā ca || ettha sā chijjate¹⁰ jaṭāti¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. ejjhabhāsi. ² SS. dayhamāno here and further on. ³ SS. *pahānena.
⁴ SS. omit ti. ⁵ S² ṭḍṭhipahānena. These verses will be found again, Devaputta S. II 6. ⁶ SS. omit ca. ⁷ SS. omit ti. ⁸ S¹ anāṅganassa. ⁹ This gāthā will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 4. ¹⁰ B. ethesā vijaṭe. ¹¹ All these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivāraṇā.*

Yato yato mano¹ nivāraye || na dukkham eti nam̄ tato
tato ||
sa sabbato mano nivāraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuc-
cati || ||
Na sabbato mano nivāraye || na² mano sayatattam³ āga-
tam⁴ ||
yato yato ca⁵ pāpakam || tato tato mano nivāraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahaṇi.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṇi katāvī ||
khīṇāsavo⁶ antimadehadhārī ||
ahāṇi vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
mamaṇi vadantīti⁷ pi so⁸ vadeyya⁹ || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṇi katāvī ||
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
ahāṇi vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
mamaṇi vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||
loke samaññāṇi kusalo viditvā ||
vohāramattena so vohareyyāti¹⁰ || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṇi katāvī ||
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
māṇāṇi nu kho so¹¹ upāgamma bhikkhu ||
ahāṇi vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
mamaṇi vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

Pahīnamāṇassa na santi ganthā¹² ||
vidhūpitā māṇaganthassa¹³ sabbe ||
Sa vītivatto yamatāṇi sumedho ||

¹ S² omits mano in this first gāthā. ² SS. omit na. ³ So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. ⁴ S¹⁻³ āgatā. ⁵ SS. omit ca. ⁶ SS. hantima^o here and further on ⁷ S² vadentī. ⁸ SS. yo here and above. ⁹ B. vadeyyāti. ¹⁰ This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps S²) Māṇāṇi dukho tam̄. ¹² B. gandhī. ¹³ B. and SS. ^ogandhassa.

ahañ vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
 [mamam̄ vadantîti pi so vadeyya]¹ ||
 loke samaññam kusalo viditvâ
 vohâramattena so voharcyyâti || ||

§ 6. *Pajjoto.*

Kati lokasmim̄ pajjotâ² || yehi loko³ pakâsati. ||
 bhavantan⁴ puññhum̄ âgamma || katham̄ jânemu tam̄ ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Cattâro loke⁵ pajjotâ || pañcam-eththa na vijjati⁶ ||
 divâ tapati âdiceo || rattimâ bhâti candimâ || ||
 atha aggi divârattimâ || tattha tattha pabhâsati⁷ ||
 ✓sambuddho tapatañ settho || esâ âbhâ anuttarâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Sarâ.*

✓Kuto sarâ nivattanti || kattha⁸ vat̄tam na vat̄tati⁹ ||
 kattha nâmañca rûpañca || asesam uparujjhâti || ||
 Yattha âpo ca pathavî || tejo vâyo na gâdhati ||
 ato sarâ nivattanti || eththa vat̄tam na vat̄tati ||
 eththa nâmañca rûpañ ca || asesam uparujjhâti || ||

§ 8. *Mahaddhana.*

Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ || rat̄havanto pi khattiyâ ||
 aññamaññâbhigijjhanti || kâmesu analañkatâ || ||
 tesu ussukkajâtesu || bhavasotânuśârisu ||
 gedhatañham¹⁰ pajahînsu¹¹ || ke lokasmim anussukkâti || ||
 Hitvâ agâram pabbajitvâ || hitvâ puttam pasum̄ piyam¹² ||
 hitvâ râgañca dosañca avijjañca virâjiya¹³ ||
 khîñâsavâ arahanto || te¹⁴ lokasmim̄ anussukkâti || ||

¹ This pada is omitted by SS, but added by B. ² B. pajjoto. ³ S¹.³ loke; S² lokehi; SS pabhâsati. ⁴ SS. Bhugavantan. ⁵ S¹.¹ loka. ⁶ S² vijjanti. ⁷ B. pakâsati. ⁸ SS. kettha. ⁹ S¹.² vaddham . . . vaddhati. ¹⁰ SS. kodha tañhain. ¹¹ B. pavâhiñsu. ¹² B. puttam samappiyam. ¹³ SS. virajjiya. ¹⁴ S¹ ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena¹ samyutam ||
 pañkajātam mahāvīra || katham yātrā bhavissatī² || ||
 Chetvā nandīm varattañca³ || icchālobhañca pāpakañ ||
 samūlam tañham abbuyha || evam yātrā bhavissatī⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅgham kisam vīram || appāhāram alolupam ||
 sīham v-ekacaram nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||
 upasankamma pucchāma⁵ || katham dukkhā pamucca-
 titi || ||

Pañcakāmaguṇā loke || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||
 ettha chandam virājetvā || evam dukkhā pamuccatī || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jatā Manonivāraṇā ||

- Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||
 Catucakkena navamam || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvāthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambuhulā Satullapakayikā⁶ devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīmṣu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamsu ||

¹ SS. puṇnalobena. ² S¹-³ bhavissati; S² bhavissanti. ³ See Dhammapadam, V. 398. ⁴ These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).

⁵ SS. pucchema. ⁶ S¹ satulapa^o; S² satulapa^o; S³ satulapa^o and satulapa^o.

3. Ekam antam ḥitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam¹ ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati² nāññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || nāti-majjhe virocatīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatīn-ti³ || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || sattā titthanti sātatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitañ pariyāyena || api ca mamam pi⁴
sunātha || ||

¹ B. krubbetha-santhavam here and further on. ² So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññām labhati. ³ B. sugatīm; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. ⁴ S¹⁻² mamāpi; S³ mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya¹ || sabbadukkhā pamucca-
 titi² || ||

§ 2. *Macchari.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambuhulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavapñā kevalakappañā Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasañkamimṣu || upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamṣu. ||

3. Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evam dānām na diyati ||
 puññam ākañkhamānena || deyyam hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo³ abhāsi || ||

Yass-eva bhīto na dadāti maccharī ||
 tad evādādato⁴ bhayam ||
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||
 tam eva bālam phusati || asmiñ loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānañ malābhībhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmiñ || patiññā honti pāñinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi ||

Te matesu na miyanti || panthānam va sahāvajjam⁵ ||
 appasmiñ ye pavechanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
 appasm-eke pavechanti || behun-eke⁶ na dicchare ||
 appasmā dakkhiñā dinnā || sahassena sañnam mitā-ti || ||

¹ S³ has always °dhammam ñāya; S¹ twice only. ² All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. ³ SS. imam gātham ⁴ B. tad eva adadato. ⁵ B. (very uncertain) pathānam sahavajjam; SS. panthānam va sabhāvajjam; C. addhānam va sahavajjam. ⁶ SS. Bahunā eke.

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gā-
ṭhāyo¹ abhāsi ||

Duddadam dadamānānam || dukkaram kamma kubbataṁ ||
asanto nānukubbanti || satam dhammo durannayo² || ||
Tasmā satañca asatañca³ || nānā hoti ito gati ||
asanto nirayam yanti || santo saggaparāyanā ti⁴ || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitam ti || ||
Sabbāsam vo subhāsitam pariyāyena || api mamam pi⁶
suṇātha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakam⁷ care ||
dāram ca posam dadam appakasmin ||
satam sahassānam sahassayāginam ||
kalam pi⁸ nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhā-
bhāsi || ||

Ken-esam⁹ yañño vipulo mahaggato ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||
satam¹⁰ sahassānam sahassayāginam ||
kalam pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavā tam devatam gāthāya ajjhabhā-
si || ||

Dadanti eke¹¹ visame¹² niviṭṭhā ||
chetvā¹³ vadhitvā atha socayitvā ||
sā dakkhiṇā assumukhā sadaṇḍā ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||
Evam¹⁴ sahassānam sahassayāginam ||
kalam pi¹⁵ nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||

¹ SS. imam gātham. ² B. duranvayo. ³ B. °asatam. ⁴ SS. °parāyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. ⁵ B. Bhagavato santike. ⁶ So B.; S¹⁻² māmāpi; S³ mamapi (as above). ⁷ So SS.; B. and C. samuññakam. ⁸ SS. omit pi. ⁹ B. esa yañño. ¹⁰ B. katham. ¹¹ B. heke; S³ ceko. ¹² B. visamena. ¹³ C. ghatvā; SS. jhatvā. ¹⁴ SS. evantam. ¹⁵ SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhu.*

1. Sāvatthi ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamim̄su || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam̄ thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu¹ kho mārisa dānam || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evam dānam na dīyati ||
puññam ākaṅkhamānena || deyyam̄ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānam || api ca appasmim̄ pi sādhu² dānam ||

Appasm̄-eke pavechanti || bahun-eke³ na dicchare ||
appasm̄ā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahassena samam mitā ti⁴ || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānam ||
Appasm̄im̄ pi sādhu dānam ||
Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānam ||
Dānañca yuddhañca samānam āhu ||
Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||
Appam̄ pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||
ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānam ||
appasm̄im̄ pi sādhu dānam ||

¹ B. Sāhu. ² B. appakasm̄im̄ pi sāhu here and further on. ³ SS. bahunā eke. ⁴ SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. ⁵ SS. parattha, omitting ti here and in the preceding.



saddhāya pi sādhu¹ dānam ||
api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānam || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadāti dānam ||
utthānaviriyādhigatassa jantu ||
atikkamma so veteranīp Yamassa ||
dibbāni thānāni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānam ||
Appasmīm pi sādhu dānam ||
Saddhāya pi sādhu dānam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānam ||
Api ca viceyyadānam pi sādhu² || ||

Viceyyadānam sugatappasattham³ ||
ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha jīvaloke ||
etesu dinnāni mahapphallāni ||
bijāni vuttāni⁴ yathā sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānam ||
Appasmīm pi sādhu dānam ||
Saddhāya pi sādhu dānam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānam ||
Viceyyadānam pi sādhu⁵ ||
Api ca pāñesu ca⁶ sādhu samyamo || ||

Yo pāñabhūtesu⁷ ahethayam⁸ caram ||
parūpavādā na karoti pāpan ||
bhīrum⁹ pasāmsanti na hi tattha sūram ||
bhayā hi santo na karonti pāpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. sāhu here⁹ and further on. ² B. adds dānam. ³ B. oppasattham. ⁴ S² mahapphalā bijā vuttāni. ⁵ B. adds dānam. ⁶ Or va; B. pi. ⁷ B. "bhūtāni. ⁸ B. ahethayam. ⁹ S¹⁻² bhīrū.

47046

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||
 Sabbāsam̄ vo subhāsitam̄ pariyyena || api mamañ pi¹ su-
 ñātha || ||

Saddhāhi² dānam̄ bahudhā³ pasattham̄ ||
 dānā ca⁴ kho dhammapadam̄ va⁵ seyyo || ||
 pubbeva hi pubbatareva santo ||
 nibbānam̄ ev-ajjhagamum̄ sapaññā⁶ ti || ||

§ 4. *Na santi.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaññā kevalakappam̄ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasañkamīm̄su || upasañkamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādctvā ekam antam atthām̄su ||

3. Ekam antam̄ thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam̄ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||
 santidha⁷ kamaniyāni yesu baddho⁸ ||
 yesu pamatto⁹ apunāgamanam̄ ||
 anāgantvā puriso¹⁰ maccudheyyā ti || ||

Chandajam agham̄ || chandajam dukkham̄ ||
 chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-
 yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni¹¹ loke ||
 sañkapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||
 titthanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||
 ath-etha dhīrā vinayanti chandam ||

¹ S¹⁻² mamañpi ; S³ mamañ pi. ² So S¹ and B. ; S²⁻³ Addhāhi. ³ B. pasattham̄. ⁴ So B. and C. ; SS. dānañca. ⁵ B. ca. ⁶ S² pasaññā ; B. samaññā. ⁷ SS. Santica. ⁸ B. kāmesu bandho. ⁹ SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto. ¹⁰ So C. ; SS. anāgantapuriso ; B. anāgantā. ¹¹ SS. kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mānam ||
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
 tam nāmarūpasmim asajjamānam ||
 akiñcanam nānupatatanti dukkhā¹ || ||

Pahāsi saikham² na vimānam ajjhagā³ ||
 acchechci⁴ tañham idha nāmarūpe ||
 tam⁵ chinnagantham⁶ anigham nirāsam ||
 pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamū⁷ ||
 devā manussā idha vā huram vā ||
 saggesu vā⁸ sabbanivesanesū ti⁹ || ||

Tam ce hi nāddakkhum¹⁰ tathā vimuttam ||
 iccāyasmā Mogharājā ||
 deva manussā idha vā huram vā ||
 naruttamam athacaram narānam ||
 ye tam namassanti pasamṣiyā te ti || ||

Pasamṣiyā te pi bhavanti bhikkhu¹¹ ||
 Mogharājā ti Bhagavā ||
 ye tam namassanti tathā vimuttam ||
 aññāya dhammam¹² vicikiccham pahāya ||
 saṅgātigā¹³ te pi¹⁴ bhavanti bhikkhū ti || ||

§ 5. *Ujjhānasaññino.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya ratiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamim̄su. || Upasa-
 kamitvā vehāsam atṭhamsu ||

¹ This gāthā is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.
² SS. Sangam (alias kañkham; see II. 10). ³ SS. na (or ta) vināmāmāgā.
⁴ B. acchejji. ⁵ S²—³ omit tam. ⁶ B. °gandham. ⁷ SS. nājjhagamū. (See II. 10). ⁸ S³. omit saggesu vā. ⁹ Repetition of the last but one gāthā of II. 10. ¹⁰ B. tam ce nīdukkham. ¹¹ S¹ bhikkhū (?). ¹² C. seems to read sañbhāgītā (or rather sañkhātīgā). ¹³ SS. te hi pi.

3. Vehāsam̄ thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam̄ gātham abhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye¹ ||
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttam̄ theyyena² tassa tam̄ || ||
yam̄ hi kayirā tam̄ hi vade || yam̄ na kayirā na tam̄ vade ||
akarontam bhāsamānānam³ || parijānanti pāṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidam⁴ bhāsitamattena || ekantasavanena vā ||
anukkamitum̄ ve⁵ sakkā || yāyam̄ pātipadā dañjhā⁶ ||
yāya⁷ dhīrā pamuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || viditvā lokapariyāyam̄ ||
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiññā loke visattikan-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyam̄ patiñjhahitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipātitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

Accayo⁸ no bhante accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūlhā yathā akusalā yā mayam̄ Bhagavantam asādetabbam⁹ amaññimhā || tāsam̄ no¹⁰ bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato patigāñhatu āyatīm samvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitam̄ pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo vehāsam abbhuggañchūm¹¹ || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam̄ gātham avoca || ||

Accayam̄ desayantīnam̄ || yo ve¹² na patigāñhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veram̄ pātimuceatāti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha¹³ || no cīdhāpagatam¹⁴ siyā ||
verāni na¹⁵ ca sammeyyūm̄ || kenidha¹⁶ kusalo siyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagatam¹⁷ ||
ko na sammoham̄ āpādi || ko ca¹⁸ dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

¹ B. pavedayi. ² S¹⁻² theyya na. ³ B. abhāsamānām. ⁴ S³ na idam. ⁵ B. ye; SS. anukkamitave^o. ⁶ SS. pātipadāñjhā. ⁷ SS. yāyā. ⁸ S¹⁻² accaye. ⁹ SS. asādetabbam̄. ¹⁰ SS. vo. ¹¹ B. abbhuggaccha; S¹ seems to have ^ogañjumi. ¹² B. ce. ¹³ S² vijjatha. ¹⁴ SS. cīdhā apagatam; C. cīdhā apahatam. ¹⁵ SS. have not na. ¹⁶ SS. konidha. ¹⁷ SS. apāhatañ. ¹⁸ SS. ko dha.

Tathāgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhūtānukampino ||
 tass¹-accayā na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagatam² ||
 so na sammoham āpādi || so ca³ dhīro sadā sato-ti || ||

Accayam desayantinam || yo ce na patigaṇhati ||
 kopantaro dosagaru || yam veram⁴ paṭīmuccati ||
 tam veram nābhinandāmi || paṭigaṇhāmi vo-ccayan-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Saddhā.*

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambuhulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkamīmṣu || upasāṅkamītī Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāmṣu ||

3. Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti ||
 no ce assaddhiyam⁶ avatīṭhati⁷ ||
 yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti⁸ ||
 saggam ca so gacchati sarīram pahāyā ti || ||

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mānam ||
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
 tam nāmarūpasmim asajjamānam ||
 akiñcanam nānupatanti saṅgā ti⁹ || ||

✓ Pamādam anuyuñjanti || bālā dummedhino janā ||
 appamādam ca medhāvī || dhanam setṭham va rakkhati || ||
 Mā pamādam¹⁰ anuyuñjetha || mā kāmaratisanthavam¹¹ ||
 appamatto hi jhāyanto¹² || pappoti paramam sukhan-ti¹³ || ||

¹ S^{1,3} kassa. ² SS. apāgatam. ³ SS. yo dha. ⁴ B. sa veram. ⁵ SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. ⁶ B. assaddhiyam. ⁷ S^{2,3} otīṭhati. ⁸ So B. and C; S¹ yato sū ca kitti ca tam tassa hoti; S^{2,3} vatam tassa hoti. ⁹ See above No. 4. ¹⁰ B. Nappamādam. ¹¹ B. kāmarāptisandhavam. ¹² After °jjhāyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhāyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. ¹³ S² appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmīṁ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo¹ yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghañca ||

2. Atha kho catunnām Suddhāvāsakāyikānām devatānām² etad ahosi || Ayaṁ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmīṁ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatchi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkusaṅghañca || Yannūna mayam pi³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike⁴ pacceka⁵gāthām bhāseyyāmāti ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjītam vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁶ || evam evam Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātūr ahesum⁷ ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāmsu ||

Ekam antam tūtā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmīm || devakāyā samāgatā ||
āgatamha imam dhammasamayam ||
dakkhitāye aparājitasaṅghan-ti ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahāmsu ||
cittam attano ujukam akāmsu ||
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||
indriyāni rakkhanti pañditā ti. ||

¹ SS. devatā here and further on. ² S³ devānam. ³ SS. omit pi. ⁴ SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. ⁵ B paccekañ. ⁶ In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samāñchitañ . . . samāñcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). ⁷ SS. ahañpsu.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâm gâtham abhâsi || ||

Chetvâ¹ khilam² chetvâ paligham ||
indakhîlam ohacca³ -m- anejâ ||
te caranti suddhâ vimalâ ||
cakkhumatâ⁴ sudantâ susunâgâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ || pa ||

Ye keci Buddham⁵ sarañam gatâse ||
na te gamissanti upâyabhûmin⁶ ||
pahâya mânusam deham⁷ ||
devakâyam paripuressantîti⁸ || ||

§ 8. *Sakalikam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Maddakucchismiñ migadâye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pâdo⁹ sakalikâya⁸ khato hoti || Bhûsâ sudam¹⁰ Bhagavato vedanâ⁹ vattanti sa-rîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || Tâ sudam¹¹ Bhagavâ sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ catugguṇam¹⁰ saṅghâṭim paññâ-petvâ dakkhiñena passena sîhaseyyam kappesi¹¹ pâde pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavuññâ kevalakappam¹² Maddukucchim obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasânkamîmsu || || upasânkamîtvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

5. Ekam antam ̄hitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ jetvâ. ² S² khîlam. ³ C. and (I think) S²; B. uhacca; S¹ ûhacca; S³ ûpacca. ⁴ C. cakkhumattâ (perhaps for cakkhumantâ). ⁵ SS. apâyam (without bhûmim). ⁶ B. °purissantîti. ⁷ SS. pâde. ⁸ So S¹ and C.; B. sakkhâkâya; S²⁻³ sakalikâkhato. ⁹ SS. omit vedanâ, perhaps added by B. ¹⁰ B. catugupam. ¹¹ B. kappeti.

Nâgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nâgavatâ ca samuppannâ¹ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sihô vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sîhavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Âjânîyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || âjânîyavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi² || ||

Passa samâdhi-subhâvitam³ cittam ca vimuttam || na câbhinatam⁴ na câpanatam⁵ na ca susaṅkhâraniggayha câravatam⁶ || Yo evarûpam purisanâgam purisâsiham purisa-

¹ SS. panuppannâ here and further on. ² SS. imam gâtham abhâsi. ³ S²⁻³ omit samâdhi; B. subhâvito; C. samâdhiṃ . . . suvimuttiṇī. ⁴ SS. navâpahipatam; C. seems to read abhipatam and atiṇatam. ⁵ SS and C. upaṇatam. ⁶ B. vâri(?)vâvataṇ; C. dhâritam vataṇ and further on varitvâ vattam.

ājānīyam purisa-nisabham purisadhorayham purisadantam
atikkamitabbam maññeyya kim aññatra adassanā ti || ||

Pañcavedasatam¹ samam || tapassibrāhmanācaram² ||
cittam ca nesam na sammā vimuttam ||
hīnattarūpā³ na pāramgamā te ||

Taṇhādhipannā vata silabaddhā⁴ ||
lūkham tapam vassasatam carantā ||
Cittam ca nesam na sammā vimuttam ||
hīnattarūpā na pāramgamā te⁵ || ||

Na mānakāmāssa damo idh-atthi ||
na monam atthi asamāhitassa ||
eko araññe viharāpamatto ||
na maccudheyyassa tareyya pāram⁶ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamāhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||
eko araññe viharāpamatto ||
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pāran-ti || ||

§ 9. *Pajjunnā-dhītā* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam
viharati mahāvane Kūṭagāra-sālāyam || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadā⁷ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam mahāvanam obhāsetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasāñkamī || upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhibhādetvā ekam antam atthāsi⁸ ||

3. Ekam antam ṛhitā kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa
dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vesāliyam vane viharantam ||
aggam sattassa sambuddham ||

¹ B. "vedā". ² S³ caranti. ³ C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.
⁴ B. silabandhā. ⁵ SS. add ti. ⁶ B. "pāranti. See I. 9. ⁷ B. Kokanudā.
⁸ This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadā Pajjunnassadhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmin abhivande ||
 Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā¹ || ||
 Sutam eva me pure² āsi dhammo ||
 cakkhumatānubuddho ||
 sā-ham dāni³ sakkhi jānāmi ||
 munino desayato Sugatassa ||
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammam⁴ ||
 vigarahantā⁵ caranti dummedhā ||
 upenti Roruvam ghoram ||
 cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti || ||
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme⁶ ||
 khantiyā upasamena upetā ||
 pahāya mānusam deham ||
 devakāyam paripuressantī ti⁷ || ||

47046

§ 10. *Pajjunnna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyam || ||

2. Atha kho Cūla-Kokanadā⁸ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṇi mahāvanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṇikami || upasāṇikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi ||

Ekam antam thitā kho sā devatā Cūla-Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idhāgamā⁹ vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā ||
 Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||
 buddham ca dhammam ca namassamānā ||
 gāthā c-imā atthavatī abhāsi || ||

¹ For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālivane viharagam (or viharaham ; S¹ viharantam) sāram (S¹ aggasāram) sambuddham Kokāhamasmin (S¹ ham-ismin ; S² hamisvī) abhivande. ² B. omits me ; S².³ sumavamepure^o. ³ SS. sādāni. ⁴ B. ye keci ariyam dhammam. ⁵ SS. viharantā. ⁶ B. ariye dhamme. ⁷ B. "purissantī. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. ⁸ SS. Culla ; B. Kokanudā. ⁹ SS. Idha^o.

Bahunâ pi kho tam¹ vibhajeyyam ||
 pariyyâena tâdiso dhammo ||
 sañkhittam atham lapayissâmi ||
 yâvatâ me manasâ pariyyattam || ||

Pâpam na kayirâ² vacasâ manasâ³ ||
 kâyena vâ⁴ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
 kâme pahâya satimâ sampajaño ||
 dukkham na sevetha anatthasamphitan-ti⁵ || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhâna-saññino ||
 Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikam || ubho Pajjunna-dhîtaro ti || ||

CHAPTER V. ÂDITTA-VAGO.

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhi-
 kkantavaññâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhâ-
 gavâ ten-upasâñkami || upasâñkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-
 detvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

Ekam antam tîhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ
 gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

§ 1. *Âdittam.*

Âdittasmim agârasmim || yam nîharati bhâjanam ||
 tam tassa hoti atthâya || no ca yam tattha dayhatîti⁶ || ||

Evam âdîpito⁷ loko || jarâya marañena ca ||
 nîhareth-eva dâñena || dinnam hoti sunîhatam⁸ || ||

¹ SS. nam. ² S² kayirâtha. ³ S¹⁻³ omit manasâ. ⁴ SS. kâyena vâcâ (or
 vâvâ; perhaps vâmâ). ⁵ Repetition of the last gâthâ of II, 10. ⁶ SS. dayhati.
⁷ S³ âdipito; B. âdittako. ⁸ So SS.; B. sunibhâtam; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam¹ hoti || nādinnam hoti tam tathā ||
corā haranti rājāno || aggī² dayhati nassatī || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarīram sapariggaham ||
etad aññāya medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca³ dadetha ca ||
datvā⁴ bhutvā ca yathānubhāvam ||
anindito saggam upeti thānan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Kimñdada.*

Kimñdado balado hoti || kimñdado hoti vanñado ||
kimñdado sukhado hoti || kimñdado hoti cakkhudo ||
ko⁵ ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vanñado ||
yānado sukhado hoti || dīpado hoti cakkhudo ||
so⁶ ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayañ ||
amatañ dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsatīti || ||

§ 3. *Annam.*

·Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo⁷ devamānusā ||
atha ko⁸ nāma so yakkho || yam annam nābhinanda-
tīti⁹ || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||
tam eva annam bhajati || asmiñ loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheram¹⁰ || dajjā dānam malābhībhū ||
puññani paralokasmiñ || patiññhā honti pañinan-ti¹¹ || ||

§ 4. *Ekamūla.*

Ekamūlam dvirāvatṭam¹² || timalam pañcapattharam ||
samuddam dvādasāvatṭam¹³ || pātālam atari¹⁴ isiti || ||

¹ S¹ sukham phalam; B. phalam sukham. ² B. aggī. ³ bhuñjetha-eva.
⁴ B. adda ca. ⁵ SS. yo. ⁶ SS. yo. ⁷ B. ubhayo. ⁸ SS. kho. ⁹ S¹⁻² yam anu (apu ?) abhinandati; S¹ yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). ¹⁰ SS. omit ti; the first of these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. ¹¹ S³ dvāvatṭam; S¹⁻² dvāvaddham. ¹² S¹⁻² samudadvādasāvatṭam; S³ samudadvādasāvatṭam.
¹³ S¹⁻³ arati.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanāmām nipiṇatthadassim¹ ||
 paññādadam kāmalaye asattam ||
 tam passatha sabbavidum sumedham ||
 ariye pathē kamamānam mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharā.*

✓ Accharāgāṇasāṅghuṭham || piśācagāṇasevitam ||
 vanan-tam mohanam nāma || katham yātrā bhavissatī || ||

Ujuko nāma so maggo || abhayā nāma sā disā ||
 ratho akujano² nāma || dhammacakkehi samyuto³ || ||

Hirī tassa apālambo || saty-assa⁴ parivāraṇam ||
 dhammāham sārathim⁵ brūmi || sammādiṭṭhipure javam || ||

Yassa etādisam⁶ yānam || itthiyā purisassa vā ||
 sa ve⁷ etena yānena || nibbānass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa (or Vacanam).*

✓ Kesam divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhā sīlasampannā || ke janā saggagāmino ti || ||

Arāmaropā vanaropā || ye janā setukārakā ||
 papañ ca udapānañ ca || ye dadanti upassayam⁸ ||
 tesam divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhā sīlasampannā || te janā saggagāmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
 āvuttham⁹ dhammarājena || pītisañjananam mama || ||

¹ S³ nipunattha^c. ² SS. aññūjano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S³). ³ So B.; C. samyutto; ⁴ SS. samyutam. ⁴ SS. satassa. ⁵ SS. sārathī. ⁶ S¹⁻³ etādiso. ⁷ SS. seem to have ce. ⁸ C. notices the reading upasayam. ⁹ S¹⁻² avuttha; S³ avuttam; B. āvuttham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammaṁ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi pañdito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||
 yo pi pāragato¹ bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha² maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesam dadamānānam || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 kimdiso³ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kimdiso ||
 bhavantam⁴ puṭṭhum ḍagamma || katham jānemu tam
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesam dadamānānam || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 nirayam tiracchānayonim || yamalokam uppajjare ||
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jāyare kule || ||
 colam piṇḍo ratī khidḍā || yattha kicchena⁵ labbhati ||
 parato āsimṣare bālā || tam pi tesam na labbhati ||
 ditthe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye⁶ ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijānāma || aññam pucchāma Gotama⁷ ||
 ye dha⁸ laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||
 kimdiso⁹ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kimdiso ||
 bhavantam¹⁰ puṭṭhum ḍagamma || katham jānemu tam
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā || ||
 ete sagge pakāsenti¹¹ || yattha te upapajjare¹² || ||

¹ B. pāram gato. ² B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. ³ SS. kidiso. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ B. yatthākicchena. ⁶ S¹⁻² samparāyo. ⁷ SS. Gotamam. ⁸ B. Ye ca here and further on. ⁹ SS. kidiso. ¹⁰ SS. Bhagavantam. ¹¹ B. saggā pakāsanti. ¹² B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || addhe ajāyare kule ||
 colam pindo ratī khiddā || yatthākicchena¹ labbhati || ||
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattīva modare² ||
 ditṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye³ ca suggatīti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭikaro.*

Avihām upapannāse || vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīṇā || tīṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te⁴ atarum pañkam⁵ || maceudheyyam suduttaram⁶ ||
 te⁶ hitvā mānusam deham⁷ || dibbayogam⁷ upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalagāṇḍo ca⁸ || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
 Bhaddiyo Khanḍadevo ca⁹ || Bāhuraggi¹⁰ ca Piṅgiyo¹¹ ||
 te hitvā mānusam deham⁷ || dibbayogam upaceagun-ti || ||

Kusalam¹² bhāsasi¹³ tesam || mārapāsappahāyinam¹⁴ ||
 kassa te dhamnam aññāya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabandha-
 naṇ-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatā || naññatra¹⁵ tava sāsanā ||
 yassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabandha-
 nam¹⁶ || ||

yattha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
 tam¹⁷ te dhammam idha nāya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabandha-
 nan-ti || ||

Gambhīram¹⁸ bhāsasi¹⁶ vācam || dubbijānam sudubbudham¹⁹ ||
 kassa tvam²⁰ dhammam aññāya¹⁷ || vācam¹⁸ bhāsasi idisan-
 ti || ||

Kumbhakāro pure aśīm || Vehaṭinge¹⁹ ghaṭikaro ||
 mātāpettibharo aśīm || Kassapassa upāsako²⁰ ||

¹ S. 1.³ yattha kicchena ; B. yatthākicchena (as above). ² S¹ vasavattīva² ;
 vasavatti pamodare. ³ C. and S¹⁻² samparāye. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ko ca ko ca ; S² Ko
 ke. ⁵ SS. saṅgam. ⁶ SS. ke. ⁷ SS. dibbam yogam. ⁸ B. Palagāṇḍo.
 SS. Bhaddiyo. ⁹ Bhaddadevo ca. ¹⁰ SS. Bahudantī. ¹¹ B. Piṅgiyo. ¹² SS.
 usalf. ¹³ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁴ SS. acchidum here and further on ; but in the Deva-
 itta-S. acchidum. ¹⁵ SS. na aññatra. ¹⁶ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ dhammam nāya.
 SS. vācā. ¹⁸ Or Vebhalinge here and further on. ²⁰ SS¹⁻³ add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte¹ satta bhikkhave² ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīne || tiṇye³ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etam tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṭinge ghaṭikāro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||
 evam etam purānānam || sahāyānam ahu saṅgamo ||
 ubhinnām bhāvitattānam || sarirantimadhārinan-ti⁴ || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcamo || ||

Tass-uddānam ||

Ādittām Kīmḍadam Annām ||
 Ekamūla Anomiyām ||
 Accharā Vanaropetām⁵ ||
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jarā.

Kīmsu yāva jarā sādhu || kīmsu sādhu patiṭṭhitam⁶ ||
 kīmsu narānām ratanām || kīmsu corehi duharan-ti || ||
 Silām yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patiṭṭhitā⁷ ||
 paññā narānām ratanām || puññām corehi duharan-ti || ||

§ 2. Ajārasā.

Kīmsu ajārasā sādhu || kīmsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitam⁸ ||
 kīmsu narānām ratanām || kīmsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} vimuttā ; S² vimutto. ² SS. bhikkhavo. ³ S¹ °khīno tiṇyo. ⁴ All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. ⁵ S³ khīna tiṇpā ; S^{1,2} vacanam jeto ; S³ vatamām jeto. ⁶ B. patiṭṭhitā. ⁷ SS. patiṭṭhitam.

Silam ajarasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhitthitā¹ ||
paññā narānam ratanam || puññam corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kimsu pathavato² mittam || kimsu mittam sake ghare ||
kim mittam³ atthajātassa || kim mittam samparāyikan-
ti || ||

Sattho⁴ pathavato⁵ mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||
sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunam ||
sayam katāni puññāni || tam mittam samparāyikan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kimsu vatthu manussānam || kimsu-dha paramā sakhā ||
kimsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye pānā pathavim sitā ti⁶ || ||
Puttā vatthu⁷ manussānam || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||
vutthibhūtā⁸ upajivanti || ye pānā pathavim sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam* (1).

Kimsu janeti purisam || kimsu⁹ tassa vidhāvati ||
kimsu samsāram āpādi¹⁰ || kimsu tassa mahabbayan-ti || ||
Taṇhā janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
satto samsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbayan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam* (2).

Kimsu janeti purisam || kimsu tassa vidhāvati ||
kimsu samsāram āpādi || kismā¹¹ na parimuccatiti || ||
Taṇhā janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
satto samsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

¹ SS. adhitthitam. ² SS. pavasato. ³ SS. kim nimittam. ⁴ S³ satto ⁵ SS. pañcasato, ⁶ B. pathavistāti. ⁷ SS. vatthum. ⁸ SS. vutthim bhūtā. ⁹ SS. omit su. ¹⁰ B. āpādi always. ¹¹ SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kiṁsu janeti purisam || kiṁsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṁsu samsāram āpādi || kiṁsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||
 Tañhā janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
 satto samsāram āpādi || kammaṁ tassa parāyanan-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.²

Kiṁsu uppatho akkhāti || kiṁsu rattindivakkhayo ||
 kim malam³ brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakan-
 ti || ||

Rāgo uppatho akkhāti⁴ || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || ethāyam sajjate⁵ pajā ||
 tapo brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kiṁsu dutiyam purisassa hoti || kiṁsu c-enam pasāsati ||
 kissa cābhirato⁶ macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī || ||
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kiṁsu nidānam gāthānam⁷ || kiṁsu tāsam viyañjanam⁷ ||
 kiṁsu sannissitā gāthā || kiṁsu gāthānam āsayo ti || ||
 Chando nidānam gāthānam || akkharā tāsam viyañja-
 nam⁸ ||
 nāmasannissitā⁹ gāthā || kavi¹⁰ gāthānam āsayo-ti || ||

Jarā-vaggo chattho ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Jarā Ajarasā Mittam || Vatthu tīṇi Janāni ca ||
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻² parāyanan-ti. ² These verses recur below I. 8. 6. ³ SS. mūlam.
⁴ SS. akkhāto. ⁵ SS. sajjato. ⁶ SS. kissābhirato. ⁷ B. kiṁsu gāthānam
 byañjanam. ⁸ B. akkharānam viyañjanam. ⁹ S² nassitti (or nassinti) ssitā.
¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kavi.

CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kiṁsu sabbam addhabhavi¹ || kismā² bhīyo na vijjati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||
 Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||
 nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati³ loko || kenassu parikissati⁴ ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||
 Cittena nīyati⁵ loko || cittena parikissati ||
 citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 3. *Taṇhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||
 Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||
 taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kiṁsu samyojano loko || kiṁsu tassa vicāraṇam ||
 kissassa⁶ vippahānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||
 Nandī samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam⁷ ||
 taṇhāya vippahānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṁsu sambandhano loko || kiṁsu tassa vicāranam || ||
 kissassa vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. atṭha^o; C. anda^o and also andha^o. ² S¹⁻³ kissū. ³ S¹ nīyatīm (?) ; S²⁻³ yatam. ⁴ B. parikissati always. ⁵ SS. nīyati here and further on. ⁶ B. sassu here and further on. ⁷ B. (supported by C.) vicāranā here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāranam ||
tañhāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato¹ loko || kenassu² parivārito ||
kena sallena otinno || kissa dhūpāyito³ sadā ti || ||
Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||
tañhāsallena otinno || ichādhūpāyito⁴ sadā ti || ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito⁵ loko || kenassu parivārito ||
kenassu⁶ pihipto loko || kismim loko patitthito ti || ||
Tañhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||
maccunā pihipto loko || dukkhe loko patitthito-ti || ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihipto loko || kismim loko patitthito || ||
kenassu uddito⁷ loko || kenassu parivārito-ti || ||
Maccunā pihipto loko || dukkhe loko patitthito ||
tañhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti || ||

§ 9. *Iechā.*

Kenassu bajjhati⁸ loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||
kissassu⁹ vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-
ti || ||
Iechāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||
icchāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. kenassabbhāsato. ² SS. kenassa. ³ SS. kissā dhūmāyito ⁴ SS. dhū-
māyito. ⁵ S¹ seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S^{2,3} except in
one passage; C. uddito. ⁶ SS. kenassa. ⁷ S^{2,3} uddito here only. ⁸ SS.
kenassa ba (S¹ ma-) jjhati. ⁹ SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismim̄ loko samuppanno || kismim̄ kubbati santhavam̄ ||
kissā¹ loko upādāya || kismim̄ loko vihañnatīti || ||

Chasu² loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavam̄ ||
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihañnatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmam Cittam̄ ca Tañhā ca ||
Samyojanam ca Bandhanā ||
Abbhāhat-Uddito³ Pibito ||
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antam̄ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam̄ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvā.*

Kimsu chetvā⁴ sukham̄ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa⁵ ekadhammassa || vadham̄ rocesi Gotamā ti || ||
Kodham̄ chetvā sukham̄ seti || kodham̄ chetvā na socatī ||
kodhassa vīsamūlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadham̄ ariyā pasamsanti || tam̄ hi chetvā na socatīti⁶ || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kimsu rathassa paññāṇam̄ || kimsu paññāṇam̄ aggino ||
kimsu ratthassa paññāṇam̄ || kimsu paññāṇam̄ itthiyā ti || ||

¹ B. kismim̄. ² S^{1,3} chassu. ³ S^{2,3} (and perhaps S¹) have uddito here.
SS. jhatvā here and further on; C. ghatvā. ⁵ B. kis-assu. ⁶ These gāthās will
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmāṇa- S. I. 1; Sakka-
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññāṇam || dhūmo paññāṇam aggino ||
rājā ratthassa paññāṇam || bhattā paññāṇam itthiyāti || ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kiṁsūdha vittam purisassa settham ||
kiṁsu suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||
kiṁsu have sādutaram¹ rasāṇam ||
katham² jīvīm jīvitam āhu setthan-ti || ||

Saddhiidha vittam purisassa settham ||
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||
saccam have sādutaram rasāṇam ||
paññājjīvīm jīvitam āhu setthaṇ ti³ || ||

§ 4. *Vuttī.*

Kiṁsu uppatatam settham || kiṁsu nipatatam varam ||
kiṁsu pavajamānāṇam || kiṁsu pavadatam varan-ti || ||

Bijam⁴ uppatatam settham || vuṭṭhi nipatatam varā⁵ ||
gāvo pavajamānānam || putto pavadatam varo-ti || ||

Vijjā uppatatam settham⁶ || avijjā nipatatam varā ||
saṅgho pavajamānānam || buddho pavadatam varo-ti || ||

§ 5. *Bhītā.*

Kiṁsūdha bhītā⁷ janatā anekā ||
maggo v-unekāyatanaṇ pavutto ||
pucchāmi tam Gotama bhūripaṇī ||
kismim tħito paralokam na bhāye ti || ||

Vācam manāñca pañidhāya sammā ||
kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ||
bahvannapāṇam⁸ gharām āvasanto ||

¹ SS. sādutaram. ² B. kiṁsu. ³ These gāthās will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. ⁴ B. Vijam; S²–³ Bijā. ⁵ S³ varam. ⁶ SS. settham. ⁷ S³ gitam. ⁸ B. and C. bahumna.

saddho mudū samvibhāgī vadaññū ||
etesu dhammesu ṭhito catusu ||
paralokam na bhāye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jīrati.*

Kim¹ jīrati kim na jīrati || kim¹ uppathero ti vuccati ||
kimsu dhammānam paripantho² || kimsu rattindivakkha-
yo³ ||
kim malam brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakam ||
katī lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yattha cittam na tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
bhavantam⁵ puṭṭhum āgama || katham jānemu tam ma-
yan-ti || ||

Rūpam jīrati maccānam || nāmagottam na jīrati ||
rāgo uppathero ti vuccati || lobho dhammānam paripan-
thero⁶ ||
vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||
etthāyam sajjate⁷ pajā ||
tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakam⁸ || ||
Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni⁹ || yattha cittam na tiṭṭhati ||
alassañca¹⁰ pamādoa || anuṭṭhānam asamyamo ||
niddā tandī ca te chidde || sabbaso tam vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issaram.*

Kimsu issariyam loke || kimsu bhaṇḍānam uttamam ||
kimsu satthalam¹¹ loke || kimsu lokasmiṃ abbudam || ||
kimsu harantam¹² vārenti || haranto¹² pana¹³ ko piyo ||
kimsu punappanāyantam || abhinandanti pāṇḍitāti || ||
Vaso¹⁴ issariyam loke || itthi bhaṇḍānam¹⁵ uttamam ||
kodho satthalam¹¹ loke || corā lokasmiṃ abbudā || ||
coram harantam¹⁶ vārenti || haranto¹⁷ samaṇo piyo ||
samaṇam punappanāyantam || abhinandanti pāṇḍitāti || ||

¹ SS. kimsu. ² B. paribandho. ³ B. rattidiva⁹ here and further on. ⁴ S¹ ittena tiṭṭhati. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁶ B. paribandho. ⁷ S²⁻³ sajjato. See above, VI, 8. ⁸ B. chinde lokasmiṃ cha chiddāni. ¹⁰ B. ālasyañca. ¹¹ S³ satthāmalam¹¹; B. satta⁹. ¹² S²⁻⁴ harentam . . . harento. ¹³ B. haranto à pana. ¹⁴ So B. and C.; SS. vayo. ¹⁵ SS bhaccānam here (and above, except S²). ¹⁶ S¹ harante; S² harenti (or te); S³ harente. ¹⁷ S²⁻³ harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kim atthakāmo na dade || kim macco na pariccaje ||
 kim̄su mucceyya¹ kalyāṇam² || pāpiyam³ ca na mocaye-
 ti || ||

Attānam na dade poso || attānam na pariccaje ||
 vācam muñceyya kalyāṇim⁴ || pāpikam⁵ ca na mocaye-
 ti || ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyam.*

Kim̄su bandhati pātheyyam || kim̄su bhogānam āsayo ||
 kim̄su naram parikassati⁶ || kim̄su lokasmīm dujjaham ||
 kismīm baddhā⁷ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||
 Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam || siri⁸ bhogānam āsayo ||
 icchā naram parikassati || icchā lokasmīm dujjahā ||
 icchābaddhā⁹ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kim̄su lokasmīm pajjoto || kim̄su lokasmīm jāgaro ||
 kim̄su kamme sajivānam¹⁰ || kim assa¹⁰ iriyāpatho. || ||
 kim̄su alasam analasañca¹¹ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 kim̄su bhūtā upajīvanti || ye pāṇā pathavim sītāti¹² || ||
 Paññā lokasmīm pajjoto || sati lokasmīm jāgaro ||
 gāvo kamme sajivānam¹³ || sītassa¹³ iriyāpatho ||
 vuṭṭhi alasam analasañca¹⁴ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 vuṭṭhibhūtā upajīvanti || ye pāṇā pathavim sitā ti¹⁵ || ||

§ 11. *Araṇḍ.*

Kesu-dha aranḍa loke || kesam vusītam na nassati ||
 ke-dha iccham¹⁶ pariñānanti || kesam bhojisiyam sadā || ||

¹ So all the MSS. ² SS. kalyāṇi. ³ B. pāpikam here and further on. ⁴ B. kalyāṇam. ⁵ SS. pāpiyam. ⁶ SS. parikaddhati; C. has parikassati, but explains parikaddhati. ⁷ B. bandhā. ⁸ B. siri. ⁹ B. icchābaddhā. ¹⁰ SS. kim̄sucessa. ¹¹ So S¹⁻³; S³ alasam nalasañca; B. ālasyānalasñamca. ¹² B. pa-thavītā. ¹³ B. and S² sītassa. ¹⁴ B. vittam ālasyānalasyam. ¹⁵ See above, above, VI. 4. ¹⁶ S¹ kedhammaccham; S² ko^o; S³ kedhammacchā.

kiṁsu mātā pītā bhātā || vandanti nam patīt̄hitam ||
 kāṁsu idha¹ jātihīnam || abhivādenti khattiyā ti || ||
 Samanīdha aranā loke || samanānam vusitam na nassati ||
 samanā iccham² parijānanti || samanānam bhojisiyam
 sadā || ||
 Samanām mātā pītā bhātā || vandanti nam patīt̄hitam ||
 samanīdha³ jātihīnam || abhivādenti khattiyā-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddānam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||
 Vuṭṭhi Bhītā Na-jirati ||
 Issaram Kāman Pātheyyam ||
 Pajjoto Arañena cā-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ B. kiṁsu ; S¹⁻² kāṁsudha ; S³ kiṁsudha. ² S¹⁻³ icchā. ³ B. C. S²⁻³ samanīdha.

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavāno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam tħito¹ kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhum Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti² || ||
2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha³ paṭibhātūti || ||
3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha⁴ || samanupāsanassa ca || ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamassa cāti || ||
4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanuñño satthā ahosi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanuñño me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā⁵ padakkhiṇam katvā tathāv-antaradbhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyam ārāme || ||
2. Ekam antam tħito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imām gātham abhāsi || ||
Bhikkhu siyā jhāyi⁶ vimuttacitto ||
ākaṅkhe ca⁷ hadayassānuppattim ||
lokassa īatvā udayabbayañica⁸ ||
sucetaso asito⁹ tadānisañso ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ SS. tħitā. ² So B. and C.; S³ anusāsaninti; S¹⁻² anusāsininti. ³ SS. seem to have nañño^o. ⁴ S³ bhikkhetha. ⁵ SS. abhivādetvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ jhāyi (S² omits yi). ⁷ B. ce; omitted by S³. ⁸ SS. udāyavyayañica. ⁹ B. and C. anissito. ¹⁰ This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Mâgho.*

1. Sâvatthiyam ârâme ||

2. Atha kho Mâgho devaputto abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavanñâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || Ekam antam thito kho¹ Mâgho devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

3. Kimsu chetvâ² sukham seti || kimsu chetvâ² na socati ||

kissassa ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi Gotamâti || ||

4. Kodham chetvâ sukham seti || kodham chetvâ na socati ||
kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabbhû ||
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam hi chetvâ na socatîti³ || ||

§ 4. *Mâgadho.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Mâgadho⁴ devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kati lokasmin pâjjotâ || yehi loko pakâsati ||
bhavantam⁵ puttum âgamma || katham janemu tam
mayan-ti || ||

2. Cattâro loke pâjjotâ⁶ || pañcam-etha na vajjati ||
divâ tapati âdiceo || rattim âbhâti candimâ ||
atha aggi divârattim || tuttha tattha pakâsati ||
sambuddho tapatam settho || esâ âbha anuttarâ ti⁷ || ||

§ 5. *Dâmali.*

1. Sâvatthiyam ârâme ||

2. Atha kho Dâmali⁸ devaputto abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavanño kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || || Ekam antam thito kho Dâmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

3. Karanîyam etha⁹ brâhmañena || padhânam akilâsunâ ||
kâmânam vippahânenâ || na tenâsimtsate bhavan-ti || ||

4. Natthi kiccam brâhmañassa¹⁰ || Dâmaliti¹¹ Bhagavâ ||
katakicco hi¹² brâhmaño || || Yâva na gâdham labhati ||

¹ S¹ thitâ^o; S² thitâ kho sâ M^o. ² SS. jhatvâ always as above and further on.
³ See above, Devatâ-S. VIII. 1. ⁴ SS. Mâgho. ⁵ SS. bhagavantam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) lokapâjjotâ. ⁷ See above, Devatâ-S. III. 6. ⁸ SS. Dâmalo.
⁹ SS. etam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² Brâhmañâ natthi kiccaasa (S³ kissa). ¹¹ B. adds ca. ¹² B. ti.

nađisu¹ âyûhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
gâdhām ca laddhâna thale thito so ||
nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti² || ||
es-upamâ³ Dâmali brâhmañassa ||
khînasâvassa nipakassa jhâyino ||
pappuya jâti-marañassa antam ||
nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. Kâmodo.

1. Ekam antam thito kho Kâmodo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavâ sudukkaram Bhagavâti || ||
Dukkaram vâ pi karonti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) || sekha-
silasamâhitâ thitattâ ||

anagâriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhâvahâ ti || ||

3. Dullabhâ Bhagavâ yadidam tuṭṭhi ti || ||
Dullabham vâ pi labhanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) cittavû-
pasame ratâ ||

yesam divâ ca ratto ca⁵ || bhâvanâya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamâdaham Bhagavâ yad idam cittan-ti || ||

Dussamâdaham vâpi samâdahanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) ||
indriyûpasame ratâ ||

te chetvâ maccuno jâlam || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmadâti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavâ visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vâ pi || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmada⁶ ||
anariyâ visame magge || papatanti avamîrâ ||

ariyânam samo maggo || ariyâ hi visame samâti || ||

§ 7. Pañcâlacañdo.

1. Ekam antam thito kho Pañcâlacañdo devaputto Bhaga-
vato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sambâdhe vata okâsam || avindi bhûrimedhaso ||

yo jhânam abuddhi buddho⁷ || patilînanisabho munîti || ||

2. Sambâdhe vâpi vindanti⁸ || (Pañcâlacañdâti Bhagavâ) ||
dhammam⁹ nibbânapattiyâ ||

ye satim paccalatthamsu¹⁰ || sammâ¹¹ te susamâhitâ ti || ||

¹ SS. nadesu. ² S¹ bhihoti; S²⁻³ bhâragato hi sûpamâ. ³ SS. sûpamâ.
⁴ SS. hi hohti. ⁵ S¹ divâcaranto ca; S³ (and perhaps ⁴) divâcaranto ca. ⁶ All
the MSS. kâmadâ. ⁷ S¹ yo jhânam buddhabuddho; S³ yo jhânam abuddhâ-
buddho; S² yo jhânam buddho buddho (perhaps as S¹). ⁸ B. sambâdhe pi ca
tiṭṭhanti. ⁹ B. dhammâ. ¹⁰ B. paccaladdhamisu. ¹¹ S²⁻³ sammate.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano¹ devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam thito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||
2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni² kāme || n-ekattam³ upapajjatī || || Kayirañ ce kayirath'-enam⁴ || dañham enam parakkame || sithilo⁵ hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam || || Akatam dukkataṁ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkataṁ || kataṁ ca sukataṁ⁶ seyyo || yam katvā nānutappati || || Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati || sāmaññām dupparāmattham⁷ || nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati⁸ || || Yam kiñci sithilam⁹ kammapam || sañkiliṭṭham ca yam vataṁ || sañkassaram brahmacariyam || na tam hoti mahapphalan-ti¹⁰ || ||
3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||
4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||
5. Imam bhikkhavo rattim Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo¹¹ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam thito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||
6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati || Kayirāñce kayirath-enam || dañham enam parakkame ||

¹ S¹⁻² Atha kho yātāyano. ² SS. munī. ³ SS. ekattam (or ekantam).

⁴ B. kayirāñce kariyāthenam here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻² saṭhilo; S³ satṭhilo.

⁵ B. dukkataṁ . . . tappati . . . sukataṁ. ⁷ S¹⁻² dupparāmaddham. ⁹ SS. nirayāyā upa^o. ¹⁰ All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. ¹¹ SS. "vanṇā.

sithilo hi paribbâjo || bhiyyo âkirate rajam ||
 Akatañc dukkatañc seyyo || pacchâ tapati dukkatañc ||
 katañc ca sukatañc seyyo || yanç katvâ nânutappati ||
 Kuso yathâ duggahîto || hattham evânukantati ||
 sâmaññam dupparâpatîtham || niruyâyâpakaññhati ||
 Yam kiñci sithilañc kammañc ||
 sañkiliñtham ca yanç vatañc ||
 sañkassaram brahmacariyan ||
 na tañc hoti mahapphalan-ti¹ || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tâyano devaputto || idam vatvâ
 mañc abhivâdetvâ padukkhiñam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ||
 Uggâñhâtha bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ || pariyâpuññâtha bhi-
 kkhave Tâyanagâthâ || atthasamphitâ bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ
 âdibrahmacariyikâti || ||

§ 9. *Candima.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimâ devaputto Râhunâ
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimâ devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam anussaramâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vîr-athu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||
 sambâdhapatîppanno-smi || tassa me sarañam bhavâti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Candimam devaputtam ârabba
 Râhum asurindam gâthâya aijjhabhâsi ||

Tathâgatam arahantam || Candimâ saranam gato ||

Râhu candañc pamuñcassu || buddhâ lokânuñkampakâti || ||

4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Candimam devaputtam muñ-
 citvâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasañkami ||
 upasañkamitvâ samviggo lomahatîhajato ekam antam atîhâsi ||
 Ekam antam thitam kho Râhum asurindam Vepacitti asurindo
 gâthâya aijjhabhâsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu candañc pamuñcasi ||
 samviggarûpo âgamma || kinnu bhîto va tiñthasîti || ||

6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukham labhe
 buddhagâthâbhîhito-mhi² || no ce muñceyya Candiman-
 ti³ || ||

¹ Same remarks as above for the whole. ² SS. ³ gâthâbhîgito. ³ Already
 published (from the Paritta) with the differing gâtha of the next sutta (*Journal
 Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||
2. Namo te buddha vīra-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi || sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saranam bhavāti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyam devaputtam ārabbha Rāhum asurindam gāthāya¹ ajjhabhāsi || ||
Tathāgatam arahantam || suriyo saranam gato ||
Rāhu pamuñca suriyam || buddhā lokānukampakā ti || ||
Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhāmkarō² || verocano mañḍalī uggejo ||
mā Rāhu gili caram antalikkhe || pajam mama³ Rāhu pamuñca suriyan-ti || ||
4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyam devaputtam muñcītvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasānikamī || upasānikamītā samviggī lomahatthajāto ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam thitam kho Rāhum asurindam Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyam pamuñcasi || samviggarūpo āgamma || kinnu bhito tiṭṭhasīti || ||
6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukham labhe || buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi⁴ || no ce muñceyya suriyan-ti || ||
Pathamo vaggo ||
Tass-uddānam ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali⁵ Kāmado ||
Pañcālacaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṇḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sāvatthiyam ārāme || ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso⁶ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena

¹ S² gāthāhiya. ² SS. tamasī; B. pabhākaro. ³ B. mamaṃ. ⁴ S³ gāthābhigito; S¹ “bhīhīno. ⁵ SS. Dāmalo. ⁶ So all the MSS.; but, in the uddāna, Candimāso.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhibhādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || || Ekam antam thito
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham
abhbāsi || ||

2. To hi sotthim gamissanti || kacche vāmakase¹ magā ||
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||

Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālam va² ambujo ||
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇam jahā ti || ||

§ 2. *Vēṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Vēṇḍu³ devaputto Bhagavato
santike imam gātham abhbāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va⁴ te manujā || Sugatam payirūpāsiya ||
yuñja⁵ Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade⁶ || (Vēṇḍuti Bhagavā).anu-
sikkhanti jhāyino ||

kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasaṅgā⁷ siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dīghalatthi.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dīghalatthi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā
abhikkantavāṇṇo⁸ kevalakappam Vēluvanam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam thito kho Dīgha-
latthi devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhbāsi⁹ || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto¹⁰ ||

ākaṅkhe ca¹¹ hadayassānupattim ||

lokassa nātvā udayabbayam ca ||

sucetaso asito tadānisaṁśo-ti¹² || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhbāsi || ||

Pucchāmi tam Gotama bhūripaññam¹³ ||

anāvataṁ¹⁴ Bhagavato nāṇadassanam ||

¹ SS. kacche va amakase. ² SS. jālañca. ³ S²-3 Vēṇḍu; S¹ Venu; C. Vendo.

⁴ SS. vata. ⁵ SS. yajja. ⁶ B. sīthipade. ⁷ S³ maccuvasagā; S^{1,2} muccavasagā.

⁸ SS. vāṇṇā. ⁹ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhbāsi. ¹⁰ SS. vippamutta-
citto. ¹¹ B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. ¹² See above I. 2; same varieties of
reading beyond those here noticed. ¹³ B. bhūripañña. ¹⁴ C. anāvattam.

Katham̄ vidham̄ sīlavantam̄ vadanti ||
 katham̄ vidham̄ paññāvantam̄ vadanti ||
 katham̄ vidham̄ dukkham̄ aticca iriyati¹ ||
 katham̄ vidham̄ devatā pūjayantīti² || ||

2. Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||
 samāhito jhānarato satimā³ ||
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā⁴ ||
 khīnāsavo antimadehadrhāri⁵ || ||
 Tathāvidham̄ sīlavantam̄ vadanti ||
 tathāvidham̄ paññāvantam̄ vadanti ||
 tathāvidho dukkham̄ aticca iriyati ||
 tathāvidham̄ devatā pūjayantīti || ||

§ 5. *Candana.*

1. Ekam antam̄ ṛhito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam̄
 gāthāya aijhabhāsi || ||

Katham su tarati⁶ ogham || rattindivam atandito ||
 appatiṭṭhe anālambē || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||

2. Sabbadā sīlasampañño || paññavā susamāhito ||
 āraddhavirīyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram ||
 virato kāmasaññaya || rūpasaññojanātīgo ||
 nandibhavaparikkhiṇo⁷ || so gambhīre⁸ na sīdatīti || ||

§ 6. *Sudatto.*

1. Ekam antam̄ ṛhito kho⁹ Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imam̄ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sattiyā viya omaṭho || ḫayhamāno¹⁰ va matthake ||
 kāmarāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

2. Sattiyā viya omaṭho || ḫayhamāno va matthake ||
 sakkāya ditṭhippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Subrahmā.*

1. Ekam antam̄ ṛhito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhagavantam̄
 gāthāya aijhabhāsi || ||

Niccam utrastam idam cittam || niccam ubbiggam idam
 mano ||

¹ S³ iriyati. ² S²,³ pūjayanti. ³ SS. jhānapatī satimā. ⁴ B. pahinnā.
⁵ SS. hantīma^o. ⁶ S¹ ko sūdha tarati; S²,³ kosūdhatari. ⁷ So SS. and C.;
 B. nandirāga. ⁸ C. adds mahoghe. ⁹ SS. add vā. ¹⁰ B. ḫayhamāne here and
 further on. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||
 sace atthi anutrustam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhangatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasâmvârâ ||
 na aññatra¹ sabbanissaggâ² || sotthim passâmi pâñinan-
 ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhbâyiti³ || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayañ Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati
 Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho⁴ devaputto
 abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Añja-
 navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami upasañ-
 kamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

2. Ekam antam thito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Nandasi samanâti || ||

Kim laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samañña socasîti || ||

Kim jiyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samañña n-eva nandasi na ca⁵ socasîti || ||

Evam âvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandî na vijjati ||
 kacci tam ekam âsînam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

4. Anigho ve aham yakkha || atho nandî na vijjati ||
 atho mam ekam âsînam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

5. Katham tvam anigho bhikkhu || katham nandî na vijjati ||
 katham tam⁶ ekam âsînam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

6. Aghajâtassa⁷ ve nandî || nandîjâtassa⁸ ve aham ||
 anandî anigho bhikkhu || evam jânâhi âvuso-ti || ||

7. Cirassam vata passâmi || brâhmañam parinibbutam ||
 anandim anigham bhikkhum || tiñnam loke visattikan-
 ti⁹ || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam¹⁰ || ||

Ekam antam thito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike
 imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrindriyasâmvârâ || nâññatra^o. ² SS.
^onissañgâ. ³ SS. omit these words. ⁴ C. kukkuṭo. ⁵ S¹.³ neva; S² nova.
⁶ SS. tvam. ⁷ SS. aghajâtassa. ⁸ SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and
 explains jâtagaphassa. ⁹ Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. ¹⁰ Missing
 in SS.

2. Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
etam bhayaṁ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||
3. Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
etam bhayaṁ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho ti¹ || ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
āvuttham² dhammarājena || pītisamjananam mama ||
Kammam vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paññito poso || sampassam attam³ attano ||
yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||
Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena⁴ ca ||
yo pi pārañgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti⁵ || ||

2. Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-eva intaradhāyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū īmantesi || ||

4. Imam⁶ bhikkhave rattiṇi aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam ībhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasāñkami || upasañkamitvā mam ībhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam thito kho īhikkhave⁷ so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

5. Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
āvuttham⁸ dhammarājena || pītisamjananam mama || ||
kammaṁ vajjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paññito poso || sampassam attam⁹ attano ||

¹ See Devatā-S. I. 3. ² S³ avuttham; S² avuttam; B. āvuttham. ³ S¹⁻³ itam. ⁴ SS. silena upasamena. ⁵ See above Devatā-S. V. 8. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idam. SS. omit bhikkhave. ⁷ B. āvuttham; S²⁻³ avuttha-ṇ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlen-upasamena¹ ca ||
 yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etâva paramo² siyâ ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ mam
 abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

7. Evam vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
 So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||
 Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno
 ahosîti || ||

8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvataṅkam kho Ânanda takkâya
 pattabbam anuppattam³ tayâ || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda
 devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||
 Tass-uddânam || ||

Candimâso ca Venâ⁴ ca || Dighalatthi ca Nandano ||
 Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||
 Uttaro⁵ navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

CHAPTER III.—NÂNÂTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

§ 1. Sivo.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo
 devaputto abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇño kevala-
 kappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaikami ||
 upasaikamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam
 atthâsi || || Ekam antam thito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha⁶ santhavam ||
 satam saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pápiyo || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
 satam saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati⁷ nâññato⁸ ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
 satam saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||

¹ SS. sîlen upasamena. ² S¹ here and above has paramâ. ³ B. pattibbam
 anuppattabam. ⁴ SS. Venâ. ⁵ SS. kakudhena cattâro. ⁶ B. krubbetha
 sandhavam always. ⁷ B. paññam labhati. ⁸ SS. anaññato.

satam saddhammam aññâya || nâti-majjhe virocati || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
 satam saddhammam aññâya || sattâ gacchanti suggatim¹ || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
 satam saddhammam aññâya || sattâ titthanti sâtatan-ti || ||
 3. Atha kha Bhagavâ Sivam devaputtam gâthâya pacchâ-
 bhâsi || ||
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
 satam saddhammam aññâya || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatî² || ||
 § 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antam thito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Caranti bâlâ dummedhâ || amitten-eva attanâ ||
 karontâ³ pâpakanam kammam || yam hoti kaṭukapphalam || ||
 na tam kammam katanam sâdhu || yam katvâ anutappati ||
 yassa assumukho rodam || vipâkanam patisevati || ||
 tam ca kammam katanam sâdhu || yam katvâ nânutappati ||
 yassa patito⁴ sumano || vipâkanam patisevati || ||
 Patikaceva⁵ tam kayirâ || yam jaññâ hitam attano ||
 na sâkaṭikanam cintâya || mantâdhîro parakkame⁶ || ||
 yathâ sâkaṭiko pantham || samam hitvâ mahâpatham ||
 visamam maggam âruyha || akkhacchinno vajjhâyati⁷ || ||
 evam dhammâ apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
 mando⁸ maccumukham patto || akkhacchinno va jhâyatîti || ||

§ 3. *Seri.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Seri⁹ devaputto Bhagavantam
 gâthâya ajjihabhâsi || ||

Annam evâbhinandanti || ubhayo devamânuśâ ||
 atha ko nâma so yakkho || yam annam nâbhinandatî¹⁰ || ||
 Ye nam dadanti saddhâya || vippasannena cetasâ ||
 tam eva annam bhajati || asmiñ loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmâ vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhîbhû ||
 puññâni paralokasimim || patitthâ honti pâninan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. sugatim. ² See above, Devatâ-S. IV. 1. ³ B. karonto. ⁴ B. patito.
⁵ SS. patigaceva (S¹ patigânceva). ⁶ SS. parakkamo. ⁷ C. vajjhâyati.
⁸ SS. mâno, whence the reading anuvattiyamâno. ⁹ B. S³ Seri. ¹⁰ SS. atha
 kho nâma so yakkho yam annam abhinandati. ¹¹ See above, Devatâ-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yâva subhâsitam idam¹ bhante Bhagavatâ || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhâya || vippasamena cetasâ || tam eva annam bhajati || asmin loke paramhi ca || Tasmâ vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhîbhû || puññâni paralokaśmîm || patîthâ honti pâñinan-ti || ||

3. Bhûtapubbâham bhante Serî² nâma râjâ ahosim dâyako dânapatî dânapassa vanñavâdî³ || tassa mayham bhante catusu dvâresu dânam dîyiththa samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapâṇi-ddhika⁴-vanibbaka⁵-yâcakânam || ||

4. Atha kho maṇi bhante itthâgâram⁶ upasaṅkamitvâ etad avoca⁷ || || Devassa kho⁸ dânam dîyati amhâkam dânam na dîyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devam nissâya dânâni dâyâma puññâni kareyyâmâti || ||

5. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi⁹ dâyako dânapati dânapassa vanñavâdî || dânam dassâmâti vadantânam¹⁰ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvâham bhante pathamam dvâram¹¹ itthâgârassa adâsim || tattha itthâgârassa dânam dîyiththa mama dânam patikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṇi bhante khattiya anuyuttâ¹² upasaṅkamitvâ mam etad avocum || Devassa kho dânam dîyati itthâgârassa dânam dîyati amhâkam dânam no dîyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devam nissâya dânâni dadeyyâma puññâni kareyyâmâti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi¹³ dâyako dânapati dânapassa vanñavâdî || dânam dassâmâti vadantânam¹⁴ kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvâham bhante dutiyam dvâram¹⁵ khattiyanam anuyuttânam¹⁶ adâsim || tattha khattiyanam anuyuttânam dânam dîyiththa mama dânam patikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṇi bhante balakâyo upasaṅkamitvâ etad avoca || Devassa kho dânam dîyati itthâgârassa dânam dîyati khattiyanam anuyuttânam dânam dîyati amhâkam dânam na dîyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devam nissâya dânâni dadeyyâma puññâni kareyyâmâti || ||

¹ B. cîdam. ² B. Siri. ³ S¹ vanñavâdî; S² vanpavâdî; S³ vannam vâdî.

⁴ B. kapâṇaddhika^o. ⁵ C. SS. vanibbaka^o. ⁶ B. itthâgarâ. ⁷ B. avocum.

⁸ SS. devasseva. ⁹ SS. mhi. ¹⁰ B. vadante always. ¹¹ SS. pathamadvâram^u.

¹² B. anuyantâ. ¹³ SS. mhi. ¹⁴ SS. have here vadante as B. ¹⁵ S 1-3 vâram^u.

¹⁶ B. anuyuttânam here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyam dvāram¹ balakāyassa adasim || tattha balakāyassa dānam dīyitha mama dānam patikkami || ||

8. Atha kho maṇi bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum || Devassa kho dānam dīyati itthāgārassa dānam dīyati khattiyānam anuyuttānam dānam dīyati balakāyassa dānam dīyati || amhākam dānam na dīyati || Sādhu mayam pi devam nissāya dānam dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi² dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam³ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catuttham dvāram brāhmaṇagahapatikānam adasim || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānam dānam dīyitha mama dānam patikkami || ||

9. Atha kho mam bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum || Na kho dāni devassa⁴ koci dānam dīyatīti || ||

Evam vutto-ham⁵ bhante te purise etad avocam || || Tena hi bhanie yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo⁶ sañjāyati || tato upaḍḍham antepuram pavesetha upaḍḍham tatth-eva dānam detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakānan-ti⁷ || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evam dīgharattam katānam puññānam evam dīgharattam katānam kusalānam⁸ pariyantam nādhigacchāmi || ettakam puññānti ettako puññavipāko⁹ ti vā ettakam sagge thātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idam¹⁰ Bhagavatā || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annam bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhībhū ||

puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. tatiyavāram. ² B. khvāsmi. ³ SS. have here vadante as B. ⁴ SS. add kho. ⁵ B. vuttāham. ⁶ S^{1,3} ayo. ⁷ See above, 6, 7. ⁸ B. adds kammānam. ⁹ SS. ettako vipāko. ¹⁰ B. cidaṇ bhante. ¹¹ See above, No. 3 and Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Ghaṭikaro devaputto Bhagavato
santike imam gātham abhāsi ||

Avihām upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

2. Ke ca te atarum pañkam || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||
ke hitvā mānusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-
ti || ||
3. Upako Phalagāṇḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||
te hitvā mānusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti² || ||
4. Kusalam bhāsasi tesam || mārapāsappahāyinam ||
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-
nan-ti || ||
5. Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanā ||
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabhandanam || ||
yattha nāmaṃ ca rūpam ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
tam te dhammam idha nāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
nan-ti || ||
6. Gambhīram bhāsasi vacam || dubbijānam sudubbuddham ||
kassa tvam dhammam aññāya || vācam bhāsasi idisan¹-
ti || ||
7. Kumbhakāro pure āsim || Vehaliṅge ghaṭikaro ||
mātā-petti-bharo āsim || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacāri nirāmiso ||
Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||
8. Evam etam tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaliṅge ghaṭikāro ||
mātāpetti-bharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacāri nirāmiso ||
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhati || ||
9. Evam evam³ purāṇānam || sahāyānam ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnam bhāvitattānam || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti⁴ || ||

¹ B. edisam. ² See Therī-gāthā, p. 205. ³ B. etam. ⁴ See above text and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṁ samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araññakutikâyam¹ uddhatâ unnañâ² capalâ mukharâ vikiññavâcâ muñjhassatino asampajñâ asamâhitâ vibbhattacittâ pâkatindriyâ³ || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahiposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhû ten-upasaikamî ||upasaikamitvâ te bhikkhû gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sukhajîvino pure âsum || bhikkhû Gotama-sâvakâ ||
anicchâ piñdam esanâ || anicchâ sayanâsanam ||
loke aniccatam ñatvâ || dukkhass-antam akârû te || ||
Dupposam katvâ attânam || gâme gâmañikâ viya ||
bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti || parâgâresu mucchitâ ||
sanghassa añjalin katvâ || idh-ekacce vandâm-aham || ||
Apaviddhâ⁴ anâthâ te || yathâ petâ tath-eva te⁵ ||
ye kho pamattâ viharanti || te me sandhâya bhâsitam ||
ye appamattâ viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam ñitho kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jâyati na jiyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati⁶ || sakkâ nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto⁷ ñâtum vâ datthum vâ papuñitum vâ ti || ||

3. Yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jiyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || nâham tamî gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyam dattheyyan⁸ patteyyan-ti vadâmîti || ||

4. Achariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam⁹ bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jiyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || nâham tamî gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyam dattheyyan patteyyan-ti vadâmîti || ||

5. Bhûtappubbâham bhante Rohitasso nâma isi ahosim || Bhoja-putto iddhimâ vehâsañgamo¹⁰ || tassa mayham bhante

¹ SS. kutiyam. ² S³ unnalâ. ³ This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. ⁴ B. apariñthâ. ⁵ SS. tathevaca. ⁶ B. upapajjati here and further on. ⁷ B. antam. ⁸ B. dittheyyan. ⁹ B. subhâsitam cidam here and further on. ¹⁰ S² vebhâ.

evarūpo javo ahosi || seyyathāpi nāma dālhadhammo dhanuggho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo¹ katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṁ tālacchāyam atipāteyya || ||

6. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpo padavīthāro ahosi || seyyathāpi purathimasaṁuddā pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayham bhante evarupam icchāgataṁ uppajji || aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇīssāmīti || ||

7. So khvāham² bhante evarūpena javena samannāgato evarūpena ca³ padavīthārena aññatr-eva⁴ asita-pita-khāyita-sāyitā aññatra uccārapassāva-kammā aññatra niddā-kilamatha-paṭīvinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī⁵ vassasatam gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam⁶ antarā va⁷ kālānākato || ||

8. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idam bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṁ tam gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam datṭheyam patteyyan-ti vadāmīti⁸ ||

9. Na kho⁹ panāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti¹⁰ || api khvāham¹¹ āvuso imasmiññeva vyāmamatte kālevarē¹² saññīmhi¹³ samanake lokam ca paññāpemī lokasamudayam ca lokanirodham ca lokanirodhagāminim ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattaṁbo || lokass-anto kudācanam¹⁴ ||
na ca appatvā lokantam || dukkhā atthi pamocanam¹⁵ ||
Tasmā bhave lokavidū sumedho ||
lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antam samitāvīñatvā ||
nāsiṁsatī lokam imam parañ cā ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayoguṇā anupubbam jahanti ||

¹ B. omits katayoggo. ² S¹ kho ham. ³ B. omits ca. ⁴ S¹ aññato ca. ⁵ B. vassasatam jīvi. ⁶ All this passage from pāpuṇīssāmī to lokassa antam is missing in S³. Almost the same part from antam pāpuṇīssāmī to appatvā ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S¹. ⁷ SS. omit va. ⁸ After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho āvuso na jāyati⁹ patteyyanti vadāmīti. ⁹ SS. ca. ¹⁰ SS. dukkhassantakiriyam vadāmīti. ¹¹ SS. cāham. ¹² S¹⁻² kālebare; S³ kalebare. ¹³ B. sasaññīmhi.

etam bhayam marane pekkhamano
 puññani kayiratha sukhavahani || ||
 2. Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
 vayoguññā anupubbam jahanti ||
 etam bhayam marane pekkhamano ||
 lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Nandivisālo.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Nandivisālo devaputto² Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Catucakkam navadvāram || puññam lobhena samyutam ||
 pañkajātam mahāvīra || katham yātrā bhavissatī³ || ||

2. Chetvā nandim varattañ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpakam ||
 samūlam tañham⁴ abbuyha || evam yātrā bhavissatī⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamī || upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi || Ekam antam nisinnan kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto ruccatī || ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa adutthassa amūlhassa avippallatthacitassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyya || Paññito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto⁶ || malāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapañño⁷ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhikapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuttho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsañho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āraddhaviryo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagarahī bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa adutthassa amūlhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyyāti || ||

¹ See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. ² S³ Nandivisālo. ³ SS. bhavissati. ⁴ S³ samūlatañham. ⁵ See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. ⁶ SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. ⁷ SS. hāsapañño (or bhāsuñ), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma
 Ânanda¹ abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa
 Sâriputto na rucceyya || Pañdito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâ-
 pañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto ||
 hâsapâñño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâri-
 putto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño
 Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho
 Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asamsattho
 Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo
 Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî
 Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa
 amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na rucceyyâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Susimo² devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa
 vanne bhaññamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto
 yena Bhagavâ ten-upasâñkami || upasâñkamitvâ Bhagavantam
 abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

6. Ekam antam thito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma
 bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa
 âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyya || Pañdito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâri-
 putto || pe³ || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâ-
 ma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa
 âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyya || Aham pi⁴ hi bhante yaññad⁵
 eva devaputtaparisam upasâñkamîm etad eva bahulam saddam
 suññamî || Pañdito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ
 Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûlhassa
 avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyyâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ
 âyasmato Sâriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne attamanâ pamu-
 ditâ pâtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ⁶ vanñanibhâ upadâmseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma mañiveñuriyo subho jâtimâ atthamso
 suparikammakato pañdukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate
 ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. ² SS. Susîmo here and further on.

³ This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along.

⁴ B. ahamhi. ⁵ S² yaññâ; S² yaññad; B. yadeva (by correction).

⁶ S³ uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne attamanā pamoditā pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vanññanibhâ upadâmseti ||

9. Seyyathâpi nâma nekkham¹ jambonadâm dakkhakammâraputtena sukusalasampahattham² pañdûkambale nikkhittam bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtparisâ || pe || upadâmseti ||

10. Seyyathâpi nâma³ rattiyâ paccûsamayam osadhitârakâ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ āyasmato Sāriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne attamanâ pamoditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vanññanibhâ upadâmseti ||

11. Seyyathâpi nâma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve âdiceo nabham abbhussukkamâno⁴ sabbam âkâsagatam tamam⁵ abhivihacca⁶ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ āyasmato Sāriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne attamanâ pamoditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vanññanibhâ upadâmseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantam Sāriputtam ârabba Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pañdito ti samaññâto || Sâriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || sathuvaññâbhato⁷ isiti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ āyasmantam Sâriputtam ârabba Susimam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhbâsi || ||

Pañdito ti samaññâto || Sâriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || kâlam kañkhati bhatiko⁸ su-danto ti || ||

§ 10. Nānātitthiyâ.

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe iharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ nânâtitthiya-sâvakâ devaputtâ isamo ca Sahali ca Niñko ca Âkotako ca Veñambari ca⁹ Iañava-gâmiyo ca abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaññâ

¹ So SS. and C.; B. nikham. ² S³ dakkham^o; S² °puttena kusala^o; °kammâraputtaukkâmukhasukusalâ; C. kammâraputtañ ukkâmukhe-ukkulam sampahattham. ³ SS. omit nâma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve, of the next paragraph. ⁴ B. abbhussakkamâno. ⁵ S. tamagatam. ⁶ S^{1,2} abhivihacca; B. abhivihâna. ⁷ SS. °vanññabhamto. ⁸ C. has bhattiko; S. bhâvito. ⁹ B. "sahali" niko^o vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappam Veluvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-
upasamkaṇim̄su || upasākamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ
ekam antam attham̄su || ||

3. Ekam antam̄ thito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇam̄¹
Kassapam ârabba Bhagavato santike imam̄ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamârite || hatajânisu Kassapo ||

pâpam na pan-upassati² || puññam̄ vâ pana attano ||
sa co³ vissâsam âcikkhi || satthâ arahati mânanau ti⁴ || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalî devaputto Makkhali-Gosâlam⁵ ârabba
Bhagavato santike imam̄ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya⁶ susamvutatto ||

vâcam pahâya kalaham̄ janena ||

samo savajjâ⁷ virato saccavâdi ||

na hi nûna tâdisam̄ karoti⁸ pâpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Niñko devaputto Nigañtham Nâtaputtam
ârabba Bhagavato santike imam̄ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jeguechi⁹ nipako bhikkhu || cîtuyâma-susamvuto ||

dittham sutâñca âccikkham¹⁰ || na hi nûna¹¹ kibbisî siyâ
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nânâtithiye ârabba
Bhagavato santike imam̄ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigañtho¹² ||

ye ca pime¹³ Makkhali Pûraṇâse ||

gañassa satthâro¹⁴ sâmaññapattâ¹⁵ ||

na hi nûna te¹⁶ sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veñbarî devaputto Âkoṭakam devaputtam
gâthâya paccabhâsi¹⁷ || ||

Sagâravenâpi¹⁸ chavo¹⁹ sigâlo²⁰ ||

na kutthako²¹ sihasamo kadâci ||

naggo musâvâdi gañassa satthâ ||

sankassarâcâro²² na satam̄²³ sârikhô ti || ||

¹ B. Purâṇam̄. ² S. pâpam na sa panupassati; B. na pâpam samanupassati.
³ B. va vo. ⁴ SS. arajati mâninti. ⁵ B. Makkhalim⁹. ⁶ S¹⁻² tapoci (S³ di)
guuechâya. ⁷ B. pavajjâ. ⁸ SS. nahanûnatâdîpakaroti. ⁹ S³ jeguechi. ¹⁰ SS.
âcikkha. ¹¹ SS. nahanûna⁹. ¹² SS. Nigañtho. ¹³ B. ye câ⁹. ¹⁴ SS. satthâte;
S³ has Purâṇassatthâte⁹. ¹⁵ SS. sâmaññâ⁹. ¹⁶ SS¹⁻³ nahanûnate; S¹ nahanute.
¹⁷ SS. ajjhâbhâsi. ¹⁸ So SS.; B. sihâceritena; C. saharacittena. ¹⁹ SS. javo.
²⁰ B. C. siñgâlo. ²¹ B. kotthako; C. kutthako. ²² C. vâcaro (?). ²³ So B.
and C.; SS. na tam̄.

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vêtambarim devaputtam anvâ-
visitvâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapojigucchâya âyuttâ¹ || pâlayam pavivekiyam² ||
rûpe³ ca ye nivitthâse || devalokâbhinandino ||
te ve sammânu-sâsanti || paralokâya mâtîyâ ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ
Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Ye keci rûpâ idha vâ huram vâ
ye antalikkhasmi⁵ pabhâsavaññâ ||
subbe vat' ete Namucippasatthâ⁶ ||
âmisam va macchânam vadhâya khittâ ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mânavu-gâmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam
îrabba Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vipulo râjagahîyânam⁷ || giri settho pavuccati ||
Seto himavatam settho || âdicco aghagâminam ||
samuddo udadhînam⁸ settho || nakkhattânam va candimâ ||
sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatîti || ||

Nânâtitthiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sivo Khemo⁹ ca Serî ca || Ghaîi Jantu ca Rohito ||
Nando Nandivisâlo ca || Susimo Nânâtitthiye ca te dasâ ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttam nitthitam || ||

¹ SS. ayutta (S² anutta) pâlayam. ² SS. pavivekayam. ³ SS^{2,3} rûpo.
SS. samma²; SS. paralokayâni mâtîyâti. ⁵ B. ye vanta². ⁶ B. pasatthâ.
B. rajagahîyânam; S¹ râjagahîyânam. ⁸ B. samuddodhadinam (comp. Mahâ-
agga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). ⁹ S¹ kheli; S³ khemî; S² kholi.

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PĀTHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-kosalo yena Bhagavā tenupasainkami || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi || sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisārcetvā ekam antam nisidi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam² pi no Gotamo anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijānātītī³ || ||

4. Yam hi tam mahārāja sammāvadamāno vadeyya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-tam⁴ sammāvadamāno vadeyya || aham hi mahārāja⁵ anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu sammata bahujanassa || seyyathidam Purāṇo⁶-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosalo Nigantho Nāṭaputto⁷ Sañjayo-belaṭṭhaputto⁸ Kakudho⁹ Kaccayano Ajito-kesakambalo¹⁰ || te pi mayā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijānāthāti¹¹ puṭṭhā samānā anuttaram sammāsambodhiṁ abisambuddho ti na patijānanti¹² || kim pana bhavam Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajāyāti || ||

¹ B. Passenadi always. ² S² Bhagavam. ³ S³ has not patijānātītī; S² also, but the place of the word is empty. ⁴ S¹ mamaṁ tam; S² mantam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ mahārājā. ⁶ The words Seyyathidam purāṇo are omitted by S²⁻³; but in S² the place is white, empty. ⁷ SS. nāṭaputto. ⁸ S¹⁻³ belaṭṭhī. ⁹ B. Pakuddho. ¹⁰ SS. -kambalī (S² li). ¹¹ SS. omit patijānāthāti. ¹² S¹⁻³ anuttaram sammāsambodhi ti patijānanti; S² anuttaram sammāsambodhi ti patijānanti.

✓6. Cattāro kho me¹ mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam² etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyan jātisampannam || ahijātam yasassinam ||
daharoti nāvajāneyya || na nām paribhave naro ||
ṭhānam hi so manussindo rājjūm laddhāna khattiyo ||
so kuddho rājadañdena || tasmin pakkamate bhusam ||
tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||
9. Gāme vā yadi vāraññe || yattha passe bhujañgamān ||
daharo ti nāvajāneyya || na nām paribhave naro ||
uccāvacehi vanñehi || urago carati tejasī³ ||
so āsajja dāmpe⁴ bālam || naram nārim ca⁵ ekadā ||
tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||
10. Pahūtabhakkham⁶ jālinam⁷ || pāvakan⁸ kañhavattani⁹ ||
daharo ti nāvajāneyya || na nām paribhave naro ||
laddhā hi so upādānam¹⁰ || mahā hutvāna pāvako ||
so āsajja dahe⁹ bālam || naram nārim ca¹⁰ ekadā ||
tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||
11. Vanam yad aggi¹¹ dahati¹² || pāvako kañhavattani¹³ ||
jāyanti tattha pārohā¹³ || ahorattānam accaye || ||
12. Yañ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu dahati tejasā ||
na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare¹⁴ dhanam¹⁵ || ||
anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu¹⁵ bhavanti te || ||

¹ B. omits me. ² B. sugatā || atha param. ³ S¹⁻² tejasī; S³ tejasā. ⁴ S¹ dāmso; S¹⁻³ dayho. ⁵ SS. naranāricā. ⁶ B. bahutam; C. bahūta. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. ⁷ SS. jālinam. ⁸ C. reads pācakam, but notices pāvakan as another reading. ⁹ SS. daso. ¹⁰ S²⁻³ naranāricā; S¹ naranārica. ¹¹ B. vanam yaggi. ¹² S¹⁻³ dayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadāggi dahati, which seems to be the true reading. ¹³ SS. pārogā. ¹⁴ SS. vindate. ¹⁵ SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S²⁻³) vatthu.

13. Tasmā hi paññito poso || sampassam̄ attham attano ||
 bhujāngamam̄ pāvakañca || khattiyam̄ ca yasassinañ
 bhikkhum̄ ca sīlasampannam̄ || sammad-eva samāca-
 re ti ||

14. Evam̄ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || Abhikkantam̄ bhante abhikkantam̄ bhante || seyya-
 thāpi bhante nikujjitat̄m̄ vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam̄ vā
 vivareyya mūlhabba vā maggam̄ acikkheyya andhakāre vā
 telapajjotam̄ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti¹ ||
 evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||
 Esāham̄ bhante Bhagavantam̄ sarañam̄ gacchāmi dhammam̄
 ca bhikkhusaṅgham̄ ca || upāsakanam̄ mam̄ bhante² Bhagavā
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam̄³ sarañam̄ gatan-ti ||

§ 2. Puriso.

1. Sāvattiyam̄ ārāme⁴ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami⁵ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam̄ nisidi ||

3. Ekam antam̄ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-
 suvihārāyati || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||
 Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Ime kho
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam̄ pāpacetasam̄ ||
 himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram̄ va samphalan-ti⁵ ||

¹ SS. dakkhinti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omit bhante. ³ S³ pānupetam̄.
⁴ SS. evam me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tañcasāram̄; S³ omits va; C. tecasārañ va sapha-
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmaraṇā ti || ||
3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmaraṇā || ||
4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā adīdhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpākaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmaraṇā || ||
5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā adīdhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpākaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmaraṇā ||
6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-samyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyam kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||
7. Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||
atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||
satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||
santo have sabbhi pavedayantī⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
- Idha⁸ mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||
3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccaritam caranti || vācāya duccaritam caranti || manasā duccaritam caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Tam kissa hetu || yam hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupākaraṇā; S¹ has cittu instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹⁻² vusitamanto. ⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabbhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 151. ⁸ SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya tam te attanā va¹ attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sūcaritam karonti || vācāya sūcaritam caranti || manasā sūcaritam caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum || appiyo no attāti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Tam kissa hetu || yam hi piyo piyassa kareyya tam te² attanā va³ attano⁴ karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attāti ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena duccaritam caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sūcaritam caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti⁵ ||

6. Attānañ ce piyam jaññā || na nam pāpēna samyuje ||
na hi tam sulabham hoti || sukham dukkatakrinā⁶ ||
Antakenādhipannassa || jahato⁷ mānusam bhavam ||
kiñ hi⁸ tassa sakam hoti || kiñca adāya gacchati ||
kiñcassa anugam hoti || chāyā va anapāyinī ||
Ubho⁹ puññānēa pāpānēa || yan maceo kurute idha ||
tam hi tassa¹⁰ sakam hoti || tañca adāya gacchati ||
tam e-assa anugam hoti || chāyā va¹¹ anapāyinī¹² ||
Tasmā kareyya kalyānam || nicayam samparāyikam ||
puññāni paralokasmin || patiññhā honti pāñinan-ti¹³ ||

§ 5. Attānarakkhita.

1. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

2. Idam mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi ||

3. Ye kho¹⁴ keci kāyena duccaritam caranti vācāya duccaritam caranti manasā duccaritam caranti tesam arakkhito¹⁵ attā || kiñcāpi te hatthi-kāyo va rakkheyya || assa-kāyo vā rakkheyya || ratha-kāyo vā rakkheyya || patti-

¹ S¹⁻² ca. ² SS. omit te. ³ S¹⁻² ca. ⁴ SS. attānam. ⁵ The abridgments are in SS. only. ⁶ B. dukkatañ. ⁷ SS. jahate. ⁸ SS. kiñca. ⁹ S²⁻³ omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S². ¹⁰ S¹⁻² tassam. ¹¹ S¹⁻² have chāyā. ¹² B. anupāyinī here and above. ¹³ This and the preceding gāthā but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. ¹⁴ B. ko; S³ hi. ¹⁵ SS. add hoti.

kâyo vâ rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attâ || ||
Tam kissa hetu || Bâhira h-esâ rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ ajjhâtikâ || tasmâ tesam arakkhito attâ¹ || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kâyena súcaritam caranti vâcâya súcaritam caranti manasâ súcaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attâ || kiñcâpi te n-eva hatthikâyo rakkheyya || na assa-kâyo rakkheyya || na ratha-kâyo rakkheyya na patti-kâyo rakkheyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || ajjhattikâ h-esâ rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ bâhirâ || tasmâ tesam rakkhito attâ ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || || Ye hi keci mahârâja kâyena duccaritam caranti || pe || tesam rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || bâhirâ h-esâ² mahârâja rakkhâ n-esa rakkhâ ajjhattikâ || tasmâ tesam arakkhito attâ || || Ye ca kho³ keci mahârâja kâyena súcaritam caranti vâcâya súcaritam caranti manasâ súcaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attâ || kiñcâpi te n-eva hatthi-kâyo rakkheyya na assa-kâyo rakkheyya na ratha-kâyo rakkheyya na patti-kâyo rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || ajjhattikâ h-esâ mahârâja rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ⁴ bâhirâ || tasmâ tesam rakkhito attâ ti || ||

6. Kâyena samvaro sâdhu || sâdhu vâcâya samvaro ||
manasâ samvaro sâdhu || sâdhu sabbattha-samvaro ||
sabbattha-samvuto lajjî || rakkhito ti pavuccatîti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Appakâ.*

1. Sâvathiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapâdi || || Appakâ te sattâ lokasmim̄ ye ulâre ulâre⁶ bhoge labhitvâ na c-eva⁷ majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva⁸ bahutarâ sattâ lokasmim̄ ye ulare bhoge labhitvâ majjanti c-eva pa-

¹ S¹⁻² attâti. ² SS. omit h- here and further on. ³ B. ye hi. ⁴ SS. na instead of nesâ rakkhâ. ⁵ Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only ifers. ⁶ So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulâre here and further on. ⁷ S³ na instead of naceva. ⁸ SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippa-
pajjantîti || ||

3. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja¹ || Appakâ
te mahârâja sattâ lokasmim ye ulâre ulâre bhoge labhityâ na
ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham
âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va
bahutarâ sattâ lokasmim ye ulâre ulâre bhoge labhityâ
majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti
sattesu ca² vippatipajjantîti || ||

4. Sârattâ kâma-bhogesu || giddhâ kâmesu mucchitâ ||
atisâram na bujjhanti³ || migâ⁴ kûtam va odditam⁵ ||
pacchâsam kaṭukam hoti || vipâko hi-ssa pâpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakarâpa*.⁶

1. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhâham bhante atthakaraṇe⁷ nisinno passâmi khattiya-
mahâsâle pi brâhmaṇamahâsâle pi gahapati mahâsâle pi addhâ
mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûparajate pahûta-vittû-
pakaraṇe pahûta-dhanadhaññe kâmahetu kâmanidânam kâ-
mâdhikaraṇam sampajâna-musâ bhâsante || || Tassa mayham
bhante etad ahosi || Alam dâni me atthakaraṇena || bhadra-
mukho⁸ dâni atthakaraṇena paññâyissa-ti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahârâja⁹ khattiya-mahâsâlâ brâhmaṇa-
mahâsâlâ gahapati-mahâsâlâ addhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ
pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajatâ pahûta-vittûpakaraṇâ pahûta-dhanâ-
dhaññâ kâmahetu kâmanidânam kâmâdhikaraṇam sampâ-
jâna-musâ bhâsanti || tesam tam bhavissati dîgharattam
ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti || ||

4. Sârattâ kâmabhogesu || giddhâ kâmesu mucchitâ ||
atisâram na bujjhanti || macchâ khippam va odditam ||
pacchâsam kaṭukam hoti || vipâko hi-ssa pâpako
ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ The repetition is not in S³ (perhaps in SS.). ² SS. omit ca. ³ C. ajjanti.
⁴ SS. magâ. ⁵ So S⁴; S² oddhitam; B. ottitam; S¹ doubtful. ⁶ B. atthakâ-
raka. ⁷ So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇe. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ bhadrathamukho;
S¹ bhadâtha^o. ⁹ B. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja ye pi te mahâ-
râja^o. ¹⁰ Cf. the gâthâ of the preceding ñutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatthi || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya
leviyā saddhim uparipasādavaragato hoti || ||
3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikām devim avoca || ||
Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||
4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño¹ attanā piyataro² ||
uyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
5. Mayham pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piya-
aro-ti || ||
6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsādā orohitvā³ yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaīkami || upasaīkamitvā Bhagavantam
ubhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi || || Ekam antam nisinno
sho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
7. Idhāham bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsā-
lavaramgato Mallikām devim etad avocam || Atthi nu kho
e⁴ Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evam vutte
bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me
nahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyham pana mahā-
āja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evam vuttāham
bhante Mallikām devim etad avocam || Mayham pi kho
Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam
mam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma⁵ cetasā ||
n-ev-ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci ||
evam piyo puthu attā paresam ||
tasmā na himse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatthi || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi⁶-kosalassa
nahā-yañño paccupat̄hito hoti || pañca ca usabha⁷-satāni
yañca ca vacchatara-satāni pañca ca vacchatari-satāni pañca

¹ S¹⁻² kociñño ; ² S³ koci añño. ² S² and B. add ti. ³ SS. otaritvā. ⁴ SS.
mit te. ⁵ SS. disā anupari. ⁶ B. Pasenadissa. ⁷ S. vusabha, further on
sabha.

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni¹ thûṇûpanitâni² honti yaññathâya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ³ pessâ⁴ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi dânda-tajjitatâ bhaya-tajjitatâ assumukhâ rudamânâ parikammâni karonti⁵ ||

4. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbañha-samayam nivâ-setvâ paccatîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiñ piñdâya pâvisim̄su⁶ || Sâ-vatthiyam piñdâya caritvâ paccabhattam piñdâpâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasâñkamîm̄su || Upasâñkamîtvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antañ nisidim̄su || Ekam antañ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupaṭhito hoti⁷ || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchatarâ-satâni pañca vacchatarî-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûṇûpanitâni honti yaññathâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi dânda-tajjitatâ bhaya-tajjitatâ assumukhâ rudamânâ⁸ parikammâni karonti⁹ ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham̄ vidiitvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthayo abhâsi ||

Assamedham¹⁰ purisamedham || sammâpâsam vâjapeyyam¹¹ ||
niraggalam mahârambhâ¹² || na te honti mahapphalâ || ||
ajelakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||
na tam sammaggatâ yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||
Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlam sadâ ||
ajelakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-eththa haññare || ||
etam sammaggatâ yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||
etam yajetha medhâvî || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||
etam hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||
yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasidanti ca devatâ ti || || .

§ 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññâ Pasenadinâ kosalena¹² mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce raijûhi appekacce andûhi¹³ appekacce sañkhalikâhi || ||

¹ S¹-³ usabha; S¹ ubha, further on usabha. ² B. thunu^o; C. thum^o.

³ B. adds dâstîvâ here and further on. ⁴ B. pesâ. ⁵ § 3 Puggala IV, 24. 3.

⁶ SS. pavisim̄su. ⁷ SS. omit hoti. ⁸ B. rodamânâ. ⁹ B. and C. sassamedham.

¹⁰ B. vâcâpeyyam; C. râjapeyyam. ¹¹ SS. add mahâyaññâ. ¹² S¹ Pasenadi

kosalena. ¹³ S¹ annûhi; B. addûhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbañha-samayam nivâ-
setvâ pâtacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim pindâya pâvisimîsu¹ ||
Sâvatthiyam pindâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam pindapâta-pati-
kkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsañkamîsu || Upasânkamitvâ
Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidîsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam
etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññâ Pasenadinâ² kosalena
mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito || appékacce rajjûhi appékacce
andûhi appékacce sañkhalikâhî ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Na tam dâlham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||
yad âyasam dârujam pabbajañ ca || ||
sâratturattâ mañikuñdalesu ||
puttesu dâresu ca yâ apekkhâ ||
etam dâlham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||
ohârînam sithilam duppamuñcam ||
etam pi chetvâna paribbajanti ||
anapekkhino kâmasukham pahâyâti⁴ || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Daharo Puriso Râjâ || Piya Attâna³-rakkhito ||
Appakâ Atthakarâna⁵ || Mallikâ Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Jatilo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Publâ-
râme Migâramâtu-pâsâde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ sâyañhasamayam
pañjisallânâ vuñthito bahidvâra-kotthake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-
sañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
antam nisidi || ||

¹ S³ (and also S²) omit Sâvatthim pâvisimîsu. ² So all the MSS. ³ SS.
attena. ⁴ See Dhaunmapada, verse 346. ⁵ B. attakârakâ.

✓ 3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca¹ jaṭilā satta ca ni-
gaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā
paruṭha-kaccha-nakha-lomā khārividham² ādāya Bhagavato
avidūre atikkamanti ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekam-
sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam patha-
viyam nihantvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā
satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā
ten-añjaliṁ paññāmetvā tikkhattum nāmam sāvesi. || Rājā-
ham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-
kosalo ti ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu³
sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu⁴
sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bha-
gavā ten-upasānikami || upasānikamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā ekam antam nisidi ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Ye te⁵ bhante loke arahanto vā
arahatta-maggam vā samāpnanā ete tesam aññatarā ti ||

7. Dujjānaṁ kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kāma-bhoginā
putta-sambādha-samayam⁶ ajjhāvasantena kāsika-candanaṁ
paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantenu jāta-
rūparajatam sādiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-
maggam samāpnanā ti ||

8. Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam || tam ca
kho dīghena addhunā⁷ na itaram⁸ || manasi-karotā no ama-
nasi karotā⁹ || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbam || tam
ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no aman-
sikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho
dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā ||
paññavatā no duppaññena ||

¹ Here S² and further on SS. omit ea. ² B. dārividham; C. khārividham;
SS. vividham (omitting dā-ri or khā-ri). ³ S²⁻³ omit teśu; SS. omit ea.
⁴ S³ acelesu. ⁵ SS. yenate. ⁶ S¹⁻² suttam; S³ sambodha (?)²; SS. sayanam.
⁷ C. addhana. ⁸ B. has always itaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also itaram.
⁹ B. amanasikārā always.

11. Sâkacchâya kho¹ mahârâja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaram || manasi-karotâ no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsítam idam² bhante Bhagavatâ || || Dujjânam kho etam mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâmabhoginâ || pe || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ³ ocarakâ⁴ janapadam ocaritâ⁵ âgacchânti || tehi pathamam ociñnam⁶ aham pacchâ osâpayissami⁷ ||

14. Idâni te bhante tam rajojallam pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilittâ kappitakesamassu odâtavatthâ⁸ pañcahi kâmaguñchi samappitâ samañgibhûtâ paricârayissantîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vanñarûpena naro sujâno ||
na vissase⁹ ittara-dassapena ||
susaññatânam¹⁰ hi viyañjanena ||
asaññatâ lokam imam caranti ||
Patirûpako mattikakuñdalo¹¹ va ||
lohaññhamâso¹² va suvaññachanno ||
caranti eke¹³ parivârachannâ ||
anto-asuddhâ bahi-sobhamânâ ti¹⁴ || ||

§ 2. *Pañca-râjâno.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannam râjânam Pasenadi-pamukhânam pañcahi kâma-guñchi samappitânam samañgi-bhûtânam paricârayamânânam ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmânam aggan-ti || ||

3. Tâtr-ekacce evam âhamsu || rûpâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahamsu || saddâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam evam âhamsu || gandhâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rasâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam

¹ S¹⁻² sakacchâ kho^o. ² So S¹; S²⁻³ omit the word; B. cîdam. ³ SS. corâ.

⁴ So B. and C.; S²⁻³ okacarâ; S² okâcarâ. ⁵ SS. otaritvâ. ⁶ SS. otipnam.

⁷ S¹⁻² oyâyissâmi; S³ obhâyissâmi. ⁸ SS. odâtavatthavasanâ. ⁹ S¹⁻² vis-ahe.

¹⁰ S¹⁻² susaññatânam. ¹¹ SS. 'mattikâ'. ¹² SS. lohaddha^o. ¹³ B. loke.

¹⁴ SS. sobhamâneti.

âhamṣu || phoṭṭhabbâ kâmânâm aggan-tî || || Yato kho te râjâno¹ nâsakkhiṁsu aññam aññam saññâpetum² || ||

4. Atha kho³ râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo te râjâno etad avoca || |
Âyâma marisâ || yena Bhagavâ ten-upasâṅkamissâma || upa-
saṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etam attham paṭipucchissâma⁴ ||
Yathâ no Bhagavâ byâkarissati tathâ nam dhâreyyâmâ ti⁵ || |

5. Evam marisâ ti kho te râjâno rafño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca râjâno Pasenadi-pamukhâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasâṅkamim̄su || upasâṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhi-
vâdetvâ ekam antam nisidhîm̄su || ||

7. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Passenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhâkam pañcannam râjûnam pañcahi kâmagunche samappitânâm samaṅgibhûtâ-
nam paricârayamânam ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-
nu kho kâmânâm aggan-tî || || Ekacce evam âhamṣu || rûpâ kâmâ-
nam aggan-tî || || Ekacce evam ahamṣu || saddâ kâmânâm aggan-tî || || Ekacce evam ahamṣu gandhâ kâmânâm aggan-tî || || Ekacce evam ahamṣu || rasâ kâmânâm aggan-tî || ||
Ekacce evam ahamsu || potṭhabbâ kâmânâm aggan-tî || || Kin-nu kho bhante kâmânâm aggan-tî || ||

8. Manâpa-pariyantam⁶ khvâham̄ mahârâja pañcasu⁷ kâ-
magunesu aggan-tî vadâmî || Te ca⁸ mahârâja rûpâ ekaccassa⁹ manâpâ honti te ca¹⁰ rûpâ ekaccassa amanâpâ honti || Yehi ca yo¹¹ rûpchi attamano hoti paripunna-sai-
kappo so tehi rûpehi aññam rûpam uttaritaram¹² vâ pañita-
taram vâ na pattheti || te tassa rûpâ paramâ honti || te tassa rûpâ anuttarâ honti || ||

9. Te ca mahârâja saddâ || pe || Te¹³ ca mahârâja gandhâ ||
Te ca mahârâja rasâ || Te ca mahârâja potṭhabbâ ekaccassa manâpâ honti¹⁴ || Te ca potṭhabbâ ekaccassa amanâpâ honti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ mahârâjâno. ² S² nâpetum. ³ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁴ S² aroceyyâmâ ti; S¹ Bhagavantam paṭipucchâma; S² omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. ⁵ B. dhâressâmâti. ⁶ SS. manappa-
riyantam (S³ omitting m). ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit su. ⁸ SS. tañce^o. ⁹ SS. ekassa. ¹⁰ SS.
va. ¹¹ SS. so. ¹² S. uttaritaram; S² uttararam (?). ¹³ This abridgment is in SS. only. ¹⁴ This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo poṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo ||
so tehi poṭṭhabbehi aññam poṭṭhabbam uttaritaram vā pañi-
taram vā na pattheti || te tassa poṭṭhabbā paramā honti ||
te tassa poṭṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko¹ upāsako
tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko
upāsako uṭṭhāyāsanā ekāmsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena
Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā patibhāti mam Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu tam Candanaṅgalikāti² Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-
mukhā tad-anurūpāyā gāthāya abhitthavi³ || ||

Padumam yathā kokanadā⁴ sugandham ||
pāto siyā phullam avītagandham ||
angīrasam passa virocāmānam ||
tapantam ādiccam iv-antalikkhe-ti⁵ || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikam upāsakam
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesum || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesitī || ||

§ 3. *Donapāka.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā
Pāsenadi-kosalo donapākam sudam⁶ bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pāsenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsi yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tam rājānam Pāsenadi-kosalam
bhuttāvīm mahassāsim viditvā tāyam velāyam imam gātham
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||
mattam jānato laddha-bhojane⁷ ||
tanu tassa⁸ bhavanti vedanā ||
saṅikam jīrati āyu pālayan-ti⁹ || ||

¹ S¹.³ Candanaṅkaliko; S² Candanaṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. ² S² Candanāñ-
kaliyāti. ³ B. abhitthati. ⁴ B. kokanadā. ⁵ Quoted J. 1. 116. ⁶ C. donapāka-
sudam (which it resolves into donapakam sudam); B. donapākakuram.
⁷ B. bhojanam. ⁸ B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. ⁹ See Fausböll's
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mānavo rañño
Passenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito tñito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanam mānavam
āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike
imam gātham pariyāpūnītvā mama bhattābhīhāre¹ bhāsa ||
aham ca te devasikam kahāpañasatam kahāpañasatam² nicca-
bhikkham pavaṭṭayissāmīti || ||

6. Evam devāti³ kho Sudassano mānavo Pasenadi-kosalassa
patisunitvā⁴ Bhagavato santike imam gātham pariyāpūnītvā
rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhīhāre sudam bhāsatī || ||

Manujassa⁵ sadā satimato ||
mattam jānato laddhabhojane⁶ ||
tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||
sañikam jirati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nālikodana-
paramatāya sañthāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena salli-
khita-gatto⁷ pāpiñā gattāni anumajjanto tāyam velāyam
imam udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata mañ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi ||
diṭṭhadhammikena c-eva samparāyikena cā ti⁸ || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvatthiyām viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu⁹ vedehiputto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā¹⁰ rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā¹¹ mamañ abbhuyāto yena Kāsīti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

¹ B. repeats bhattābhīhāre; S^{1,2} mama bhihāre; S² mama bhihāro. ² S^{1,2}
do not repeat kahāpañasatam. ³ SS. paramam hoti. ⁴ SS. patissutvā. ⁵ SS.
manujassa. ⁶ B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. ⁷ B. su-sallikhita².
⁸ S² samparayiko cā ti; S¹ samparayikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada,
p. 356-7 (v. 201). ⁹ B. Ajātasatthu, always. ¹⁰ S¹ sannayahitvā; S² sañy-
hitvā. ¹¹ S^{1,2} sannayahitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṁ || || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim¹ Sāvatthim² pāyāsi³ ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbañha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sāvatthim piṇḍāya pāvisiṁsu⁴ || Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā⁵ pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasānikamīṁsu || Upasānikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidiṁsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṁ sannayhitvā⁶ rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṁ sannayhitvā mamaṇi abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṁ sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam pacceuyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo sangāmesuṁ || || Tasmīm kho pana⁷ saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam evā rājadhānim⁸ Sāvatthim pacceuyyāsīti ||

7. Rājā⁹ bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṇko || rājā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-suhāyo kalāyāṇa-sampa-vaṇko || ajjatañ ca¹¹ bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imam rattim dukkham sessati¹² parājito ti ||

Jayam veram pasavati || dukkam seti parājito ||

upasanto sukham seti || hitvā jayam parājayan-ti¹³ ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

¹ B. saṅgāmā rājāthānim. ² S¹ adds yan. ³ B. pacceuyyāsi. ⁴ S²⁻³ pavisimsu; B. carimsu. ⁵ SS. pavisitvā. ⁶ S² sannayahitvā. ⁷ B. adds bhante. ⁸ B. saṅgāmā rājāthānim as above. ⁹ S¹ adds hi. ¹⁰ B. adds kho. ¹¹ B. ajjeva. ¹² B. seti. ¹³ See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim̄ senam̄ sannayhitvā¹ rājānam̄ Pasenadi - kosalan abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim̄ senam̄ sannayhitvā² mamañ abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim̄ senam̄ sannayhitvā³ rājānam̄ māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsi ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmin̄ kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam̄ māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāham̄ ca nam̄ aggahesi⁴ ||

12. Atha kho⁴ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || || Kiñcapi kho myāyam⁵ rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa⁶ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yam nūnāham rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattusso⁷ vedehi-puttassa sabbam̄ hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assukāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam̄ ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajeyyan-ti ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam̄ hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā⁸ || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossaji⁹ ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattaēivaram adāya Sāvatthim piñdāya pāvisim̄su¹⁰ || Sāvatthiyam piñdāya caritvā¹¹ pacchābhattam piñdāpātapañikkantā yona Bhagavā ten-upasankamīsu¹² || Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekam antam nisidhiñsu¹³ || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum¹⁴ ||

¹ S² sannayhitvā. ² S¹ sannayihitvā ; S² sannayahitvā here and in the next paragraph. ³ S¹ aggahehi. ⁴ SS. omit Atha kho. ⁵ S³ mayam. ⁶ S² dubbhattassa ; S³ abbhantassa. ⁷ SS. Ajātasattusso. ⁸ So B. and S³ (except the abridgment which is in S³ only) ; but S^{1,2} intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S² has : jīvantam eva nam ossaji (or ossaji) ; S¹ jīvantam eva nam mevam̄ ossaji (from the first jīvantam) ; S³ has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. ⁹ S^{1,3} pāvisim̄su. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} pāvisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuuyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamañ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi¹ || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana² saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāhañ ca nam aggahesi³ || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalla etad ahosi || Kiñcapi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa⁴ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yam nūnāham rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam̄ hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam̄ assa-kāyam || sabbam̄ ratha-kāyam || sabbam̄ patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jivantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti⁵ || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam̄ hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam̄ assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam̄ ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam̄ patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jivantam eva nam⁶ ossajjīti⁷ || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham̄ viditvā tāyam̄ velayam̄ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||
 yadā c-aññe⁸ vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||
 tñānam̄hi maññati⁹ bālo || yāva pāpam̄ na paccati ||
 yadā ca paccati pāpam¹⁰ || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||
 hantā labhati¹¹ hantāram || jetāram labhati¹² jayam ||
 akkosako ca akkosam̄ || rosetārañ ca rosako¹³ ||
 atha kamma-vivat̄ena || so vilutto vilumpatīti ||

¹ B. adds yena kūsī. ² B. adds bhante. ³ S¹ aggahesi as above. ⁴ SS. adubbhassa. ⁵ S¹ ossajjeyyan. ⁶ B. omits nam. ⁷ S¹⁻² (perhaps¹) ossajjīti. ⁸ S³ yadācaññā^o; S² yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. ⁹ S¹⁻² maññati; S² maññātīti. ¹⁰ See Dhammapada, v. 69. ¹¹ SS. labhati hantā. ¹² SS. labhate. ¹³ S³ rosato patīrosako; S¹⁻² rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhitā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam ||
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi ||
3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakanṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva¹ devī dhītaram vi-jātā ti ||
4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamano ahosi ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanataṁ² viditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Itthīpi hi ekacci³ yā || seyyo⁴ posā⁵ janādhipa ||
medhāvinī silavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||
tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||
tādiso subhariyā⁶ putto || rajjam pi anusāsatī ti⁷ ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvathiyam ||
2. Ekam antam nisidi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha⁸ tiṭṭhati dīṭṭhadhammikam c-eva attham samparāyikam cā ti || ||
3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati dīṭṭhadhammikam c-eva attham samparāyikam cā ti || ||
4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati dīṭṭhadhammikam c-eva attham samparāyikam cā ti || ||
5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati dīṭṭhadhammikam c-eva attham samparāyikam cā ti⁹ || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgāmānam¹⁰ pāṇānam padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samo-dhānam gacchanti || hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantena¹¹ || evam eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

¹ SS. omit deva. ² So B; S¹⁻²; S³ anattañcanam. ³ All the MSS. ekacci.
⁴ C. seyyā. ⁵ C. seems to read posā; B, SS posa. ⁶ S² B. tadiśa; SS. subhagiyā. ⁷ B. anussāsatiti. ⁸ B. samadhigayha; C. samatigayha. ⁹ S¹ adds āyūm ārogayām vāṇṇam. ¹⁰ B. jaṅgalānam. ¹¹ B. mahantatthena.

ubho atthe samadhhiggayha tiṭṭhati ditṭhadhammikam c-eva
attham samparāyikam cā ti || ||

6. Āyum ārogiyam¹ vaṇṇam || saggam uccākulinatam² ||
ratiyo patthayantena³ || uṭārā aparāparā || ||
appamādām pasām̄santi⁴ || puññakriyāsu paññitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paññito ||
ditṭhe dhamme ca yo atho || yo c-atho samparāyiko || ||
atthābhisaṁayā dhīro || paññito-ti pavuccatī⁵ || ||

§ 8. *Appamāda* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam nisidi || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam ce-
taso parivitakko udapādi || Svākhyāto⁶ Bhagavatā dhammo ||
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampa-
vankassa || no pāpa-mittassa no papa-sahāyassa no pāpa-
sampavañkassā ti⁶ || ||

3. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || svākhyāto
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavañkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-
sahāyassa no pāpa-sampavañkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāham⁷ mahārāja samayam Sakkesu⁸ viharāmi
Sakyānam⁹ nigame¹⁰ || ||

5. Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāham ten-
upasañkami || upasankamitvā maññ abhivādetvā ekam antam
nisidi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu
mam etad avoca || || Upaḍīham idam bhante brahmacari-
yassa yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-
sampavañkatā ti || ||

6. Evam vuttāham mahārāja¹¹ Ānandam bhikkhum etad
avocam¹² || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || saka-
lam eva h-idam Ānanda¹³ brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇa-

¹ SS. āroggiyam. ² S¹ ubba (ucca ?) kuli^o; B. uccākuli^o. ³ So B. and C.;
SS. patthayānena; SS. ^okiriyāsu. ⁴ Already published (*Journal Assiatique*,
Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). ⁵ SS. svākhyāto here and further on. ⁶ B. sam-
pavañkassa. ⁷ So all the MSS. ⁸ S¹ adds nāgarakāṇā; S²⁻³ nāgarakāṇ. ⁹ S² omits sakyānam. ¹⁰ B. nigāmo; S¹ nigamo; S³ gāme; S² game. The
true reading of the whole is sakkarāṇ nāma sakyānam niigame. ¹¹ S³ etam
maññ (with erasure); S² Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty.
¹² S³ avocum. ¹³ SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavañkatâ || kalyâna-mittassa etam¹ Ânanda bhikkhuno pâtiñkhañ kalyâna-mittassa kalyâna-sahâyassa kalyâna-sampavañkassa ariyam atthañgikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthañgikam maggam bahuli-karissati² ||

7. Kathañ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavañko ariyam atthañgikam maggam bahuli-karoti ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditthim bhâveti vivekanissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariñamim || sammâ-sañkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjivam bhâveti sammâ-vâyamam sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariñamim || || Evam kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavañko ariyam atthañgikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthañgikam maggam bahuli karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etañ Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyam yad-idam kâlyâna-mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavañkatâ ti ||

10. Mamam hi³ Ânanda kalyâna-mittam âgamma jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ⁴ parimuccanti || marañâ-dhammâ sattâ marañena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti⁵ || Iminâ kho etam⁶ Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyâna-mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavañkatâti⁷ ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârâja evam sikkhitabbam || kalyâna-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavañko ti⁸ || evam hi te mahârâja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâna-mittassa te mahârâja kalyâna-sahâyassa kalyâna-sampavañkassa ayam

¹ SS. °idam. ² SS °karissatiti. ³ SS. omit hi. ⁴ B. vyâdhito. ⁵ SS. parimuccantiti. ⁶ SS evam. ⁷ This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vaggo of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikâya,—the Mahâvaggo); it is entitled Upâdâha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Jauvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). ⁸ All this phrase is omitted by S³.

eko dhammo upanissâya vihâtabbo appamâdo kusalesu
dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam
upanissâya itthâgârassa evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho
appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam
pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissayâ ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam
upanissâya khattiyânam pi anuyuttânam¹ evam bha-
vissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam
upanissâya || || Handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma
appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanis-
sâya negamajânapadassa² pi evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho
appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam
pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upani-
ssâya attâ pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthâgâram pi guttam
rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakotthâgâram pi³ guttam rakkhi-
tam bhavissatîti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamânena || ulâre aparâpare ||
appamâdam pasamîsanti || puñña-kriyâsu⁴ pañditâ ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigâñhâti pañdito ||
diñthe dhamme ca yo attho || yo e-attho samparâyiko ||
atthâbhisañmayâdhîro || pañdito ti pavuceatîti⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassâ yena Bha-
gavâ ten-upasâñkami || upasâñkamitvâ Bhagavantum abhivâ-
detvâ ekam antam nisidi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho
râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa
kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam sethi gahapati kâlakato⁶ ||
tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ
âgacchâmi || asiti⁷ bhante satasahassâni hiraññass-eva || ko

¹ B. anuyuttânam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S². ² B. nigama-
janapadassa. ³ S².³ omit kosa. ⁴ SS. kiriyâsu. ⁵ Already published (*Journal
Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). ⁶ B. kâlakato here and further on. ⁷ B.
adds ca.

pana vâdo rûpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante sethissa gaha-patissa evarûpo bhattubhogo ahosi || kañâjakam¹ bhuñjati bilañgadutiyam || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sânam dhâreti tipakkhavasañam² || || Evarûpo yânabhogo ahosi || jajjarathakena yâti paññacchattakena dhâriyamânenâ ti || ||

4. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || asappuriso kho mahârâja ulâre bhoge labhitvâ n-ev-attânam³ sukheti pîneti || na mâtapitaro sukheti pîneti || na puttadâram sukheti pîneti || na dâsa-kammakaraporise sukheti pîneti || na mittâ-macee sukheti pîneti⁴ || na samañña-brâhmañesu⁵ uddhaggikam⁶ dakkhiñam⁷ patiññhâpeti sovaggikam⁸ sukhavipâkam⁹ saggasamvattanikam¹⁰ || || Tassa te bhoge evam sammâ aparibhuñjamâne râjâno vâ haranti || corâ vâ haranti || aggi vâ dñahati¹¹ || udakam vâ vahati || appiyâ vâ dâyadâ¹² haranti || || Evam sante¹³ mahârâja bhogâ sammâ aparibhuñjamâna parikkhayam gacchanti no paribhogam¹⁴ ||

5. Seyyathâpi mahârâja amanussatthâne pokkharanî aechodakâ¹⁵ sîtodakâ¹⁶ sâtodakâ¹⁷ setakâ¹⁸ supatitthâ¹⁹ ramanîyâ || tam jano²⁰ n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahâyeyya na yathâ pacayayam vâ kareyya || evam hi tam mahârâja udakam sammâ aparibhuñjiyamânam parikkhayam gaccheyya no paribhogam²¹ || || Evam eva²² kho mahârâja asappuriso ulâre bhoge labhitvâ n-ev-attânam²³ sukheti pîneti²⁴ || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ aparibhuñjamâna parikkhayam gacchanti no paribhogam²⁵ || ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahârâja ulâre bhoge labhitvâ attânam²⁶ sukheti pîneti mâtâpitaro sukheti pîneti puttadâram²⁷ sukheti pîneti dâsa-kammakara-porise sukheti pîneti mittâ-macee sukheti pîneti samaññesu brâhmañesu uddhaggikam dakkhiñam²⁸ patiññhâpeti sovaggikam²⁹ sukhavipâkam³⁰ saggasamvattanikam³¹ || tassa te bhoge evam sammâparibhuñjamâne n-eva râjâno

¹ S² ka (or ta ?) nâkajakam ; C. kâñâjakam ; B. kañâekam. ² SS. dhâretiti-pakkha^o. ³ S¹ neva attânam ; S² nevaputtânam. ⁴ So S² ; S³ pîneti (twice) pîneti (thrice) ; B. pîneti ; S¹ pîneti (once) jîneti (four times). ⁵ B. samaññesu brâhmañesu. ⁶ SS. uddhaggiyam. ⁷ S³ dñahati. ⁸ SS. add vâ. ⁹ B. sate. ¹⁰ SS. aechodikâ. ¹¹ S³ sîtodikâ ; S¹ sîtodikâ. ¹² S¹ sâtodikâ ; omitted by S²-3 ; explained by C. ¹³ B. setokâ. ¹⁴ S³ âpatiññhâ ; S¹ â° corrected in su. ¹⁵ S¹-2 râjâno ; S¹ mahâjano. ¹⁶ S¹-2 evam evam. ¹⁷ B. pîneti ; S³ pîneti (here), pîneti (four times) ; S¹ jîneti always.

haranti na corā haranti na aggi dāhati na udakam vahati na appiyā pi dāyādā haranti || || Evam sante mahārāja bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathāpi mahārāja gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharanī acchodakā sītodakā sātodakā¹ setakā supatithā ramanīyā || tam ca² jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nālāyeyya pi yathāpaccayam pi kāreyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammāparibhuñjamānam³ paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam⁴ || || Evam eva kho mahārāja sappuriso ulāre bhoge labhitvā attānam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayantī || ||

8. Amanussatthānē udakam vasitam ||
tad apeyyamānam parisosam eti ||
evam dhanam kā-puriso labhitvā ||
n-ev-attanā bhuñjati⁵ no dadāti || ||
dhīro ea viññū⁶ adhigamma bhoge ||
so bhuñjati⁷ kicca karo ca hoti ||
so nātī-sangham nisabho bharitvā⁸ ||
anindito saggam upeti thānan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2^o).

1. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam setthi-gahapati kālakato || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || satam bhante satasahassāni⁹ hiraññassa || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa guhapatisssa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi kañājakam bhuñjati bilangadutiyam || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sāṇam dhāreti⁹ ti-

¹ SS. acchodikā sītodikā sātodikā; B. ^osetodākā. ² SS. omits ca. ³ B. bhuñjijamānam. ⁴ SS. gaccheyamāno parisosam. ⁵ SS. paribhuñjati. ⁶ S¹ viññū ⁶ S¹⁻² bhuñjati. ⁷ So S³ only; S¹⁻² have haritvā; S² has nisabho (for nisabho); B. ^osāṅghe na (or ni?) sabhā caritvā. ⁸ SS. ^osahassānam. ⁹ SS. dhāreti.

pakkhavasanam || Evarûpo yâna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yâti paññachattakena dhâriyamânenâ ti || ||

3. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || bhûta-pubbam so mahârâja setthi guhapati Tagarasikkhim¹ nâma paceekabuddham² piñdapâtena pañipâdesi detha samanassa piñdan-ti vatvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi datvâ ca pana pacchâ vippañsârî ahosi || varam etam piñdapâtam dâsâ vâ kamma-karâ vâ bhuñjeyyanti³ || bhâtu ca pana ekaputtam⁴ sâpateyyassa kârañâ jîvitâ voropesi ||

4. Yam kho so mahârâja setthi-gahapati Tagarasikkhim⁵ paceekabuddham piñdapâtena pañipâdesi || tassa kammassa vîpâkena⁶ sattakhattum sugatim saggam lokam uppajji⁷ || tass-eva kammassa vîpâkâvasesena imissâ yeva Sâvatthiyâ sattakhattum setthittam⁸ kâresi ||

5. Yam kho so mahârâja setthi gahapati datvâ pacchâ vippañsârî ahosi || varam etam piñdapâtam dâsâ vâ kamma-karâ vâ bhuñjeyyanti⁹ || tassa kammassa vîpâkena nâss-uñârâya bhatta-bhogâya cittañ namati || nâssuñârâya vattha-bhogâya cittañ namati || nâssuñârâya yâna-bhogâya cittañ namati || nâss-uñârânam pañcannañ kâma-guñânam bhogâya cittañ namati ||

6. Yam kho so mahârâja setthi gahapati bhâtuca¹⁰ pana ekaputtakam¹¹ sâpateyyassa kârañâ jîvitâ voropesi || tassa kammassa vîpâkena bahûni vassâni bahûni vassa-satâni¹² bahûni vassa-sahassâni bahûni vassa-sata-sahassâni niraye pacceittha || tass-eva kammassa vîpâkâvasesena idam¹³ sattamam aputtakam sâpateyyam râja¹⁴-kosam paveseti¹⁵ || tassa kho pana¹⁶ mahârâja setthissa gahapatissa¹⁷ purâñam ca puññam parikkhîñam navañ ca puññam anupacitam || || Ajja pana mahârâja setthi gahapati Mahâroruva-niraye paccatîti ||

7. Evam bhante setthi gahapati Mahâroruva-nirayam uppanno¹⁸ ti || ||

¹ B. Taggara^o; S¹ Nagarâ^o; S² Gara^o. ² B. paccekasambuddham here and further on. ³ S^{1,2} bhuñjeyanti. ⁴ S^{1,2} bhâtuca; S³ ekaputtakam; B. ekam-puttakam. ⁵ SS. Tagarasikkhim (S¹ Nagarâ^o); B. Taggarasikkhim (as above). ⁶ S^{2,3} kammavipâkena. ⁷ B. upapajji. ⁸ S^{2,3} setthhattam; B. setthaggam. ⁹ S¹ bhuñjeyanti. ¹⁰ SS. bhâtuca. ¹¹ B. ekam^o. ¹² SS. omit vassasatâni. ¹³ SS. idha. ¹⁴ S¹ râjâ. ¹⁵ B. pavesanti; S² pasevaseti. ¹⁶ B. omits pana. ¹⁷ S^{1,2} omit setthissa ga^o. ¹⁸ B. upapauno.

8. Evam mahârâja sc̄thi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye¹
uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññam dhanam rajatam jâtarûpam ||
pariggahañ vâ pi² yad atthi kiñci ||
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ³ yo e-assa⁴ anujîvino ||
sabbam nâdâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa⁵-gâ-
minam || ||

10. Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||
tañc-assa anugam hoti || châyâvâ anapâyinî⁶ || ||

11. Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||
puññâni paralokasmin || patitîthâ honti pañinan-ti⁷ || |
Dutiyo vaggo ||
Tass-uddânam || ||

Jâtilâ⁸ Pañcarâjâno || Donapâkakurena ca⁹ ||
Saṅgâmena¹⁰ dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||
Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Puggala*.¹¹

1. Sâvathî || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-
upasâñkamî || upasâñkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
antam nisidi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pase-
nadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârâja
puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin || ||

3. Katame cattâro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-
parâyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||

4. Kathañca mahârâjâ puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||
Idha mahârâja ekaceo puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti
cañâla-kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule
vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde¹² app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasira

¹ S³ °roruvaniraye; B. roruvammirayam upapannoti. ² B. pi; S¹⁻³ cäpi.
³ B. pesâ. ⁴ SS. ye vassa. ⁵ B. nikkhipa; C. nikkhepa. ⁶ B. anupâyinî.
⁷ See above, I. 4. ⁸ S² Jatilo; S¹-lâ. ⁹ SS. dona. ¹⁰ SS. Saṅgâme. ¹¹ Most of this
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. ¹² SS. dañjide.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghásacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbañño duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâño vâ hoti kuñi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mälâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadipeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritam carati || vâcâya duccaritam carati || manasâ duccaritam carati || || so kâyena duccaritam caritâ vâcâya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ apâyanî duggatim vinipâtam uppajjati¹ || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâram gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamañ gaccheyya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malañ vâ gaccheyya || tathâpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vâdâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti cañdâla-kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhôjane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghásacchâdo² labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbañño duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâño vâ kuñi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mälâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasathapadipeyyassa || || So kâyena sucharitam carati vâcâya sucharitam carati manasâ sucharitam carati || so kâyena sucharitam caritvâ vâcâya sucharitam caritvâ manasâ sucharitam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatiñ saggamî lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallañkam âroheyya || pallañkâ vâ³ assapiñthim âroheyya || assa-piñthiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁴ pâsâdam âroheyya || tathâpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vâdâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhma-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ addhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

¹ B. upapajjati always. ² S¹⁻² °ghásacchâdano. ³ S¹⁻² pallañkam vâ. ⁴ S² hatthikkhandham vâ.

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe¹ pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vanpa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâtâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padipeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritam carati || vâcâya duccaritam carati vâcâya duccaritam carati manasâ duccaritam carati || so kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ² pallaukam oroheyya pallaukâ vâ pathavîm³ oroheyya pathavîyâ vâ andhakaram oroheyya⁴ || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjato hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapatî-mahâsâla kule vâ adâlhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vanpa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâtâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padipeyyassa || || So kâyena súcaritam carati vâcâya súcaritam carati manasâ súcaritam carati || so kâyena súcaritam caritvâ vâcâya súcaritam caritvâ manasâ súcaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaukâ vâ⁵ pallaukam sañkameyya || assappiṭṭhiyâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim sañkameyya || hatthikkandhâ vâ⁶ hatthikkandham sañkameyya || pâsâdâ vâ pâsâdam sañkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

¹ B. °vatthupakaraṇe here and further on. ² SS. omit vâ. ³ SS. pathavîyam. ⁴ B. paviseyya. ⁵ S¹⁻² pallaukam vâ. ⁶ S¹⁻² hatthikkandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahârâja puggalâ santo samvijjamâna lokasmim || ||

9. Daliddo puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-ditthi anâdaro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâpi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake¹ ||
akkosati² paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam³ bhojanam ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti nirayaṇ ghoram || tamo-tama-parâyano || ||

10. Daliddo puriso râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
dadâti setthâ-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
utthâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati ||
dadamânam na vâreti⁴ || yâcamânânam bhojanam⁵ ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti tidivam thânam || tamo-joti-parâyano || ||

11. Addho ve⁶ puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-ditthi anâdaro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
akkosati paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam bhojanam ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno jarâdhipa ||
upeti nirayaṇ ghoram || joti-tama-parâyano || ||

12. Addho ve puriso⁷ râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
dadâti setthâ-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññevâpi vanibbake ||
utthâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati || ||
dadamânam na vâreti⁸ || yâcamânânam bhojanam⁹ ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti tidivam thânam || joti-joti-parâyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pâsenadi-kosalam

¹ SS. vanibbake always. ² S² aññesati; S¹⁻³ also, but with erasure of nñō, and interlinear adjunction of kho. ³ S¹⁻³ yâcamânâna-bho⁶ always; S² three times. ⁴ SS. dadamânam nivâreti (S¹ adds na under the line before nivâreti). ⁵ S² yâcamânâna bho⁹. ⁶ SS. omit ve here and further on. ⁷ SS. omit ve, add mahâ. ⁸ Same remarks as above. ⁹ B. yâcamânâna bho⁹.

Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja
āgacchasi divādivassāti || ||

3. Ayyakā¹ me bhante kālakatā² jinñā vuddhā³ mahallikā
addhagatā vayo anuppattā vīsa-vassa-satikā jātiyā⁴ || ||

4. Ayyakā kho pana me bhante piyā ahosi⁵ manāpā || ||
Hatthi-ratanena ce pāham⁶ bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā
kālam akāsīti || hathiratanam pāham dadeyyam mā me
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Assa-ratanena ce pāham bhante
labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || assa-ratanam
pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Gāma-
varena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam
akāsīti || gāma-varam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam
akāsīti || || Janapadena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || janapadam pāham dadeyyam mā me
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || ||

5. Sabbe sattā mahārāja maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

6. Accchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yāva subhāsitam
idam⁷ bhante Bhagavatā || sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā
maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja sabbe sattā
maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||
Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici kumbhakāraka-bhājanāni
ānakāni e-eva pakkāni ca || sabbāni tāni bhedana-dhammāni
bhedana-pariyosānāni bhedanam anatītāni || evam eva kho
mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā
maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattā marissanti || maraṇantam hi jīvitam ||
yathā kammam gamissanti || puñña-pāpa-phalūpagā⁸ || ||
nirayam pāpa-kammantā || puñña-kammā ca⁹ sugga-
tim¹⁰ || ||

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparāyikam ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitīthā honti pāṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ayyikā always. ² B. kālam kotā ³ SS. vuddhā. ⁴ SS. vīsam vassa^o.
⁵ B. hoti. ⁶ SS. pāham always. ⁷ cidam. ⁸ SS. phalūpagaṇi. ⁹ S² kammā-
nā (ntā?). ¹⁰ B. S² sugatim. ¹¹ See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti abitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||
3. Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti abitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||
4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati abitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati abitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati abitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||
5. Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti abitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||
6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpa-cetasam || himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram¹ va samphalan-ti² || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu³ kho bhante dānam dātabban-ti || ||
3. Yattha kho mahārāja cittam pasīdati ti || ||
4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahaphalan-ti || ||
5. Aññam kho etam mahārāja kattha dānam dātabbam || aññam pan-etam kattha dinnam mahaphalan-ti || || Silavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahaphalam no tathā dussile || || Tena hi⁴ mahārāja taññi-ev-ettha paripucchissāmi⁵ || yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi ||
6. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupatthitam saṅgāmo samupabbuñho⁶ || || Atha ḡaccheyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

¹ S¹.² tañcasārava⁹. ² Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.
³ S¹.³ kathannu; S² kathānnu. ⁴ S¹.² teneva. ⁵ SS. paripucchāmi. ⁶ B. sam-
 uppabuñho always.

upāsano bhīrū¹ chambhī utrāsī palāyī² || bhareyyāsi tam
purisam attho ca³ te tādisena purisena || ||

7. Nāham bhante bhareyyam tam purisam na ca⁴ me
attho⁵ tādisena purisenā ti || ||

8. Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro asikkhito || Atha
āgaccheyya vessakumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumaro
asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tādisena purisenā ti⁶ ||

9. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham
paccupaṭṭhitam sangāmo samupabbūṭho || || Atha āgaccheyya
khattiya-kumāro sikkhito⁷ kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upā-
sano abhīrū⁸ acchambhī⁹ anutrāsī apalāyī¹⁰ bhareyyāsi tam
purisam attho ca te tādisena purisenā ti || ||

10. Bhareyyāham bhante tam purisam attho ca me
tādisena purisenā ti || ||

11. Atha¹¹ āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya
vessa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumāro sikkhito kata-
hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū acchambhī anutrāsī
apalāyī¹² || bhareyyāsi tam purisam attho ca te tādisena
purisenā ti || ||

12. Bhareyyāham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tādisena
purisenā ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahārāja yasmā kasmā ce¹³ pi kulā¹⁴
agarismā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-
vippahīno pañcaiga - samannāgato || tasmiñ dinam mu-
happhalam¹⁵ || ||

14. Katamāni pañca aṅgāni¹⁶ pahīnāni¹⁷ honti || Kāma-
cchando pahīno hoti || Vyāpādo pahīno hoti || Thīnamiddham
pahīnam hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuceam pahīnam hoti || Vici-
kicchā pahīnā hoti || Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi¹⁸ samannāgato hoti || asekkhena
sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena samādhik-
khandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

¹ B. bhīrū^o; SS bhīrūcchambhi. ² S¹⁻³ palāyī. ³ S¹⁻² atth eva; S³ attho va
⁴ B. va. ⁵ SS. attho va me. ⁶ All this paragraph is omitted by S²⁻³, added
between the lines by S¹, with some slight differences in the abridgment. ⁷ B. su-
sikkhito. ⁸ B. S²⁻³ abhīrū. ⁹ B. achambhī. ¹⁰ B. apalāyāsi. ¹¹ SS. add kho.
¹² S³ apalāyī here and above; B. anupalāyī. ¹³ S¹⁻² omit kasmā; B. tasmiñ;
S³ has yasmāñce. ¹⁴ S¹ kusalā. ¹⁵ B. adds hoti. ¹⁶ B. pañcaṅgāni. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³
vippahīnāni. ¹⁸ B. pañcahaṅgehi here and further on.

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññâna-dassana-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti || || Imehi pañca aṅgeli samannâgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahine pañcaṅga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphalanu-ti ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || satthâ¹ || ||
 Issattam² balaviriyañca || yasmiñ vijjetha mânave³ || ||
 tam yuddhattho bhare râjâ⁴ || nâsîram⁵ jâti-paccayâ || ||
 tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammâ⁶ yasmiñ patitthitâ || ||
 tam ariyavuttiñ⁷ medhâvî⁸ || hîna-jaccam pi pûjaye || ||
 kâraye assame ramme || vâsayettha bahussute || ||
 papañcavivane kayirâ || dugge sañkamanâni ca || ||
 Annam pânam khâdaniyam || vattha-senâsanâni ca || ||
 dadeyya uju-bhûtesu || vippasannena cetasâ || ||
 yathâ hi megho thanayan || vijjumâlî satakkatu⁹ || ||
 thalam¹⁰ ninnâñca pureti || abhivassam¹¹ vasundharam¹² || ||
 tath-eva saddho sutavâ || abhisâñkhacca¹³ bhojanam¹⁴ || ||
 vanibbake tappayati || anna-pânena pandito || ||
 âmodamâno¹⁵ pakireti || detha dethâ ti bhâsatî || ||
 tam hi-ssa gajjitan¹⁶ hoti || devasseva pavassato || ||
 sâ puññadâhârâ vipulâ || dâtâram abhivassatîti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbatâpamam*.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam¹⁷ kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahârâja âgacchasi || ||

3. Yâni tâni bhante raiñnam¹⁸ khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyutthitânam janapadatthâvariyappattânam mahantam pathavimandalam abhivijjya ajjhâvasantânam râja-karañiyâni bhaveanti¹⁹ || tesvâham etarahi ussukkam âpanno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha te puriso

¹ This phrase is omitted by SS. ² S¹⁻³ issattham. ³ S⁴ mânave. ⁴ B. bha-reyyâtha. ⁵ S²⁻³ sâram. ⁶ B. "soracca" || dhammâ. ⁷ B. qmits tam; S¹ nam. ⁸ SS. medhâvîm. ⁹ So S³ only; B. and S¹⁻² satakkatu; C. satakkku (explaining satasikhare). ¹⁰ SS. abhi-sankhata. ¹¹ C. anumodamâno. ¹² S² raiñno corrected to raiñnam in S³, perhaps also in S¹. ¹³ SS. santi.

âgaccheyya purathimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi¹ || aham âgacchâmi purathimâya disâya || tatth-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâne nipphoṭento² âgacchati || yanî te mahârâja karaṇiyam tam karohîti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la³ || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâne nipphoṭento âgacchati || yanî te maharâja karaṇiyam tam karohîti || || Evarûpe te maharâja mahati⁴ mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye⁵ dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇiyân-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dâruṇe manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammadcariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya⁶ puññakiriyâya ti⁷ || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho⁸ te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarañam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇiyân-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammadcariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâya⁹ || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânam janapada thâvâriyappattânam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijiya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarañe || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

¹ SS. jâneyya always. ² B. nippothento always. ³ SS. pe. ⁴ SS. mahati. ⁵ B. manussakâye. ⁶ B. kusalacariyâya always. ⁷ Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. ⁸ SS. omit kho. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati¹ natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmarane || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmīm rājakule mantino mahāmattā || ye pahonti² āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-yitum³ || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati¹ natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmarane || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana⁴ bhante imasmīm rājakule pahu-tam⁵ suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsaṭṭhañca yena mayan pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum⁶ || tesam pi bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmarane || ||

13. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarāmarane kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puññakiriyāti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhivattamāne ca te⁷ jarāmarane kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puññakiriyātī || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||
samantānupariyeyyum⁸ || nippoṭento catuddisā ||
evam jarā ca maceu ca⁹ || adhivattanti¹⁰ pāṇino¹¹ || ||
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||
na tattha hatthinam¹² bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiyā ||
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetuṇ dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhiro saddham nivesaye || ||
Yo dhammacārī kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā || ||
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || ~~p~~acce sagge pamodatīti¹³ || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā¹⁴ Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||
desitam buddhasetṭhena || imam Kosalam pañcakam || ||

¹ S²-³ omit natthigati. ² B. yesam honti. ³ S¹-³ add here tesam pi bhedayitum. ⁴ SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. ⁵ SS. omit pana. ⁶ B. butam. ⁷ B. omits ca te. ⁸ S¹-³ samantā anupariyeyum. ⁹ S³ maraṇāñ ca. ¹⁰ S² has only evam—ttanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining empty. ¹¹ B. pāṇine. ¹² S² hatthina. ¹³ SS. sagge ca modatīti. ¹⁴ B. Ayyikā.

BOOK IV.—MĀRA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa pañsallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkarakārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anattha-samhitāya dukkarakārikāya || sādhu tīto sato² bodhim³ samajjhagan-ti⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasañkumi || upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam⁵ aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi⁶ || ||

Anattha-sañhitāñ natvā || yam kiñci aparam⁷ tapam⁸ || sabbāññathāvaham⁹ hoti || piyārittam¹⁰ va dhammanim¹¹ || || sīlam samādhi-paññāñca || maggam bodhāya bhāvayam¹² || patto-smi paramañ suddhim¹³ || nihato tvam¹⁴ asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam¹⁵ Bhagavā jānāti mam¹⁶ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti¹⁷ || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

¹ B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. ² B. sādhu vatamhi. ³ S²⁻³ bodhi. ⁴ B. samajjhagunti. ⁵ B. suddham || suddhimaggā. ⁶ S¹⁻² paccajjhabhāsi. ⁷ So B. and C.; SS. amaram. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbāññathā. ⁹ B. phiyārittam; C. thiyyārittam. ¹⁰ So C.; SS. vammani (or "ti); C. dhammani. ¹¹ B. antaram adhāyīti.

bhīsambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam¹ ajjhokāse² nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati³ ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṁ chambhitattam loma-haṁsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam hatthirājavāṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā arīṭṭhako⁴ maṇi evam assa sīsaṁ hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṁ rūpiyam evam assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalasīsa⁵ evam assa sonḍo hoti ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Saṁsāram dīgham addhānam || vāṇṇam katvā subhāsubham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antakā ti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mām Bhagavā jānāti mām Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁶ ||

§ 3. Subham.

1. Uruvelāyam viharati⁷ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṁ chambhitattam loma-haṁsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacā vāṇṇanibhā upadāmseti subhā c-eva asubhā ca ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi ||

Saṁsāram dīgham addhānam || vāṇṇam katvā subhāsubham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antaka ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca⁸ susamvutā ||

na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paecagū ti⁹ ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

¹ B. and C. *timisāya. ² So SS. and C.; B. abbhokāse always. ³ S^{1,2} phusāyāti. ⁴ SS. mahārīṭṭhako. ⁵ S^{1,3} naṅgalasīsa; S² naṅgalisā. ⁶ This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. ⁷ So SS.; B. gives the full text. ⁸ SS. manasāya. ⁹ S² pañcaccagūti; B. baddhabhūti; C. paṭṭhagūti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo-ti || || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || || Mayham kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā¹ anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti² sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaraṁ vimuttim anupāpuṇāthā³ anuttaraṁ vimuttiṁ sacchikarothā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho⁴-si māra-pāsena || ye dubbā ye ca mānusā || māra-bandhana-baddhosī || na me samaṇa mokkhasitī || ||

4. Mutto-ham⁵ māra-pāsena || ye dubbā ye ca mānusā || mārabandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||⁶

§ 5. *Pāsa* (5).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || || Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2.⁸ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Mutto-ham⁹ bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dubbā ye ca mānusā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dubbā ye ca mānusā¹⁰ caratha bhikkhave cārikāṁ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṁ || || Mā ekena dve agametha¹¹ || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyanjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddhaṁ brahmacariyam pakkāsetha || || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā¹²

¹ B. samappadhānā. ² SS. omit anu^o vi^o. ³ B. pāpuṇāthā. ⁴ B. bandho si always. ⁵ B. and S² muttāham. ⁶ § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. ⁷ B. Bhaddante. ⁸ §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. ⁹ B. S²,³ Muttāham. ¹⁰ Here S² intercalates: [mārabandhana mutta] ettha, and S¹ [māra bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. ¹¹ B. agameththa (Vinaya, agamitha). ¹² So B. and C.; SS. assavantā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihâyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro || ||
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Urûvelâ Senânigamo¹ ten-upa-
sañkamissâmi dhamma-desanâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami ||
upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pâsehi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
mahâ-bandhana²-buddho si || na me samañña mokkhasîti || ||

4. Mutto-ham³ sabbapâschi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
mahâ-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagâhe
viharati Veñuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâra-timi-
sâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayan chamhî-
tattam loma-hampsam uppâdetu-kâmo mahantañ sappa-râja-
vannam abhinimninitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || ||

4. Seyyathâpi nâma mahatî eka-rukkhikâ nâvâ evam assa
kâyo hoti || || Seyyathâpi nâma sonâdikâ kilañjâ⁵ evam assa
phano hoti || Seyyathâpi nâma kosâlikâ⁶ kamsapâtî⁷ evam
assa akkhinî bhavanti || Seyyathâpi nâma deve galagalâyante⁸
vijjullatâ⁹ niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvâ niccharati ||
Seyyathâpi nâma kammâra-gaggariyâ dhamamânâya saddo
hoti evam assa assâsâ-passâsânam¹⁰ saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ
Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehâni¹¹ sevati ||
seyyo so¹² muni atta-saññato ||
vossajja careyya tattha so ||
pañirûpam hi tathâvidhassa tam¹³ || ||
Carakâ bahu¹³-bheravâ bahû ||
atho ñampsâ¹⁴ siriñsapâ¹⁵ bahû ||

¹ B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Urûvelâ yena senâ^o (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). ² S² mârabañdhana^o. ³ B. muttâham. ⁴ All this text is to be found in the Mahâvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Mâratâkathâ (11th Chapter). ⁵ B. C. kilañjam; S¹,² kilañja; S³ kilajâ. ⁶ B. kusâlakâ; C. kosala^o. ⁷ B. S² pâtî. ⁸ S² gulagalânte. ⁹ B. vijjulatâ; S² vijulla. ¹⁰ S¹ "passâsânam; S¹,³ "passâsâmina; S² "passasampâbahulo macâji (or pî) na tattha na^o. ¹¹ B. "gahâni. ¹² B. S¹ seyyâso. ¹³ S¹ bahû. ¹⁴ SS. ñampsâ. ¹⁵ B. sarisapâ.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||
 Nabham phaleyya pathavim caleyya¹ ||
 sabbe pi² pāññā uda santaseyyum ||
 sallam pi ce³ urasi pakampayeyyum⁴ ||
 upadhīsu⁵ tānam⁶ na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṇi Bhagavā jānāti
 māni Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradadhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēlувane
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṁ ajjhokāse cañka-
 mitvā rattiya paccusa-samayam pāde⁷ pakkhāletvā vihāram
 pavisitvā⁸ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappesi pāde
 pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saññam manasi
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasākami⁹ ||
 upasākamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim soppasi kim nu suppasi⁹ ||
 kim idam soppasi¹⁰ dubbhayo¹¹ viya ||
 suññam agāran-ti¹² soppasi ||
 kim idam soppasi sūriy-uggate¹³ ti || ||

4. Yassa jālinī visattikā ||
 taññā n-atthi kuhiñci netavo ||
 sabbūpadhīnam parikkhayā budho¹⁴ ||
 soppati kin-tav-eththa Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṇi Bhagavā Savātthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro papimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasākami¹⁵ ||
 upasākamitvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā ||
 gomiko gohi¹⁵ tath-eva nandati ||

¹ S^{2,3} jaleyya. ² S. sabbeva. ³ S^{2,3} omit ce; C. ve. ⁴ So SS.; B. kappa-
 reyya; C. urasikarpasseyyum. ⁵ S¹ udadhīsu; S² udamdisu. ⁶ S¹ tānam.
⁷ S^{2,3} omit pāde. ⁸ B. pavisitvā. ⁹ B. soppasi. ¹⁰ B. soppatam (=soppanam?).
¹¹ SS. dubbhato. ¹² SS. suññāgaranti. ¹³ SS. sūriye-ug^o. ¹⁴ SS. buddho.
¹⁵ B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhihi narassa nandaṇo ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhiṭi || ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimā ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhihi narassa socanā ||
na hi so socati nirupadhiṭi¹ || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti
mam Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhyatīti || ||

§ 9. Āyu (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṇ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Vēluvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṇi || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-
nussānam āyu || gamaniyo samparāyo || kattabbaṇi kusalāṇi
caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amaraṇam || yo
bhikkhave ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyo
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkami ||
upsaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabbāsi || ||

Digham āyu manussānam || na nam hīle² suporiso ||
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam āyu manussānam || hīleyya³ nam suporiso ||
careyyādittasīso⁴ va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhyatīti || ||

§ 10. Āyu (2).

1. Rājagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave
manussānam āyu || gamaniyo samparāyo || || kattabbaṇi
kusalāṇi caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amara-
ṇam || yo bhikkhave ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā
bhiyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkami ||
upsaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabbāsi || ||

¹ These gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. II, 1, § 4. is in B. only. ² B. C.
hīle. ³ B. hīleyya; SS. hīleyyā. ⁴ B. careyya; S³ °sīso; S¹ °ādikātāsīso.

Nâccayanti ahorattâ || jîvitam n-uparujjhati¹ ||
 âyu² anupariyâti³ maccânam || nemi va ratha-kubba-
 ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattâ || jîvitam uparujjhati ||

âyu khîyati maccânam || kunnadînam va odakan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti mam

Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nâgo ca || Subham Pâsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanañ Äyunâ apare duve-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. Pâsâno.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûta-
 pabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimi-
 sâyam ajjhokâsc nisinno hoti devo ca ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayam chambhi-
 tattam lomahañsam uppâdetu-kâmo yena Bhagavâ ten-
 upasañkami || Upasañkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre mahante
 mahante⁴ pâsâne padâlesi⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ
 Mâram pâpimantañ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sa ce pi⁶ kevalam sabbam || Gijjhakûtam calessasi⁷ ||

n-eva sammâ vimuttânam || buddhânam atthi iñjitan-ti⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti
 mam Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2. Sîho.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anâthapindikassa ârâme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ
 mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam deseti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nopalujjhati. ² C. S² âyum; S¹⁻² âyuñ ca. ³ So C.; B. anupuriyati; S¹ anupariyeti; S²⁻³ pariyoti. ⁴ B. does not repeat mahante. ⁵ S¹⁻² pavaddesi (or pavaddhusi); S³ pavatâesi; C. patañesi. ⁶ SS. sacemam. ⁷ B. caleyyasi. ⁸ B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṁ kho
samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyâ parisayâ parivuto dhammam
deseti || Yaṁ nûnâham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-
meyyam vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kiṁ nu siho va nadasi || parisâyam¹ visârado ||

paṭimallo² hi te atthi || vijitâvî nu maññasiti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahâvîrâ || parisâsu visâradâ ||

Tathâgatâ balappattâ || tîṇhâ loke visattikan-tî || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti
mam Sugato ti || dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 3. *Sakalikam.*

1. Evaṁ me sutam ekaṁ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagaha
viharati Maddakucchimhi³ migadâye || ||

2. Tena kho pana⁴ samayena Bhagavato pâdo sakalikâya
khato⁵ hoti || blusâ sudam Bhagavato vedanâ vattanti sâri-
rikâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || tâsudam
Bhagavâ sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno⁶ || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mandiyâ nu⁷ sesi udâhu kâveyya-matto ||

atthâ nu⁸ te sampacurâ na santi ||

eko vivitte sayanâsanamhi⁹ ||

niddâmukho¹⁰ kim idam soppasevâ ti || ||

4. Na mandiyâ sayâmi nâpi kâveyya-matto ||

attham samecchâham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte¹¹ sayanâsanamhi ||

sayâm-abam sabbabhûtânukampî || ||

Yesam¹² pi sallam urasi paviṭṭham ||

muhum muhum hadayaṁ vedhamânam¹³ ||

te câpi¹⁴ soppam labharc sasallâ ||

¹ S² parisâyam. ² B. patimallo. ³ SS. ⁴ kucchismim. ⁴ B omits kho pana.

⁵ B. saṅkhalikâya hato. ⁶ See Devatâ-S. IV. 4. ⁷ SS. kho. ⁸ S¹ attham, S² atthâna; S³ atthânam; but m seems to be erased. ⁹ S¹ eko ca vivitto; S³ eko va seti (two erased letters) nâsanamhi; S² eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi

(with an empty space as usual). ¹⁰ SS. niddâsikho. ¹¹ SS. vivitto. ¹² S¹ . . . sesam. ¹³ B. hadaya²; SS. ⁴ secamânam. ¹⁴ SS. te pidha (S¹ pi²).

kasmā¹ aham na supe² vītasallo || ||
 Jaggam na saṅke³ na pi bhemi⁴ sottum ||
 rattindivā nānutapanti⁵ māmaṇ ||
 hāniṇ na passāmī kuhiñci loke ||
 tasmā supe sabbabhūtānukampīti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti
 mam Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Patirūpam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekaśālā-
 yan⁶ brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
 mahatiyā gihiparisāya⁷ parivuto dhammam deseti⁸ || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṇ kho
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammam
 deseti || Yam nūnāhaṇ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasanka-
 meyyam vicakkhukammayā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṇ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etam tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi⁹ ||

anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho¹⁰ tad ācaran-ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Mānasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṇ samayam Bhagavā viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṇ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso¹¹ || yo-yam¹² carati mānaso¹³ ||

tena tam bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasitī || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā¹⁴ || potthabbā ca manoramā ||
 ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. tasmā. ² S³ sūpe; B. suse. ³ C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). ⁴ SS. vihemi; C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). ⁵ So B. and C.; SS. nānutapanti. ⁶ SS. sālā-
 yan (without eka). ⁷ B. gihī^o here and further on. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ B. S³ anu-
 sāsati. ¹⁰ C. sajjittha. ¹¹ S¹ poso. ¹² B. yvāyam. ¹³ SS. mānuso. ¹⁴ B.
 gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvatthiyām viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atthi - katvā² manasi katvā sabba-cetaso³ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaññu suñanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaññi kho samañño Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atthi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammaññu suñanti || Yām nunāhaññi yena samañño Gotamo ten-upasañkameyyāññi vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhittā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaññam⁴ abhinimmitivitvā yena te pattā ten-upasankami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁵ aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁶ eso⁷ balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||

6. Evam yutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaññu vicakkhukammāyāgato⁸ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpam vedayitam⁹ saññam || viññāññam yañca sañkhataññam || n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evam tattha virajjati || || evam virattam¹⁰ khemattam || sabbasamyojanātigam || anvesam¹¹ sabbaññhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājjhagā ti¹² || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhyāyīti¹³ || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyām viharati Mahāvane kūṭagāra-sālāyām || ||

¹ B. bhikkhūnam. ² B. atthim^o always. ³ B. sabbam^o cetasā always. ⁴ B. balibaddha^o here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit aññataro bhikkhu. ⁶ S¹⁻² omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. ⁷ SS. esa. ⁸ °kammāyā āgato. ⁹ S¹ vedayatitam^o; S²⁻³ vedayatitam (with erasure of da in S², of tam in S³). ¹⁰ B. nājjhāgāti. ¹¹ pa^o . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ channam phassâya-tanânam¹ upâdâya bhikkhû² dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti³ samuttejeti⁴ sampahamseti⁵ || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ⁶ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso⁶ samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayañ kho samaño Gotamo channam phassâyatânânam upâdâya bhi-kkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || Te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhikatvâ manasi katvâ sabbacetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti || Yañ nûnâhañ yena samaño Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicukkhukammâyâti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam ukâsi || api-sudam⁷ pathavî maññe udriyati⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁹ esâ pathavî maññe udriyati ti¹⁰ || ||

6. Evam vutte Bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esâ bhikkhu pathavî udriyati¹¹ || Mâro eso pâpimâ tumhâ-kam vicukkhukammâya âgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabbâsi || ||

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ || phassâ dhammâ ca kevalâ || etam lokâmisam ghoram || etha loko dhimuechito¹² || || etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sâvako || mâradheyym atikkamma || âdiceo va¹³ virocatîti || ||

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

§ 8. *Piyâdam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Pañcasâ-lâyam brâhmaṇagâme || ||

¹ S² passâya^o. ² B. bhikkhûnam here and further on. ³ SS. ^odassesi ^odapesi. ⁴ S³ ^otejosi. ⁵ In S³ ^ohamsesi has been corrected into ^ohamseti. ⁶ See the preceding sutta. ⁷ SS. apissutam. ⁸ B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatîti. ⁹ S² does not repeat blûkku. ¹⁰ SS. udriya^o. ¹¹ SS. udriyatîti. ¹² SS. lokâ-dhimuechito; C. loko vimuechito. ¹³ B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyam brahmaṇagāme kumārakānam¹ pāhunakāni² bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram adāya Pañcasālam³ brāhmaṇa-gāmam piṇḍaya pāvisi⁴ || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāviṭṭhā⁵ bhavanti || || Mā⁶ samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alatthā⁷ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam⁸ brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍaya pāvisi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api⁹ samāṇa piṇḍam alatthā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvam pāpima¹⁰ akāsi yathāham piṇḍam na¹¹ labheyant-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu¹² || tathāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatā ti¹³ || ||

Apuññam pasavi¹⁴ Māro || āsajjanam¹⁵ Tathāgatam ||

kiñ nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpam vipaccati¹⁶ || ||

susukham vata jivāma || yesam no¹⁷ n-atthi kiñceanaṇam ||

pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā¹⁸ yathā ti¹⁹ || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhbāyīti || ||

§ 9. *Kassakam.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū²⁰ nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu atthi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso²¹ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

¹ B. kumārikānam. ² So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānam. ³ S¹⁻³ "sālāyam.

⁴ B. pāvisi here and further on. ⁵ C. anavaviddhā. ⁶ SS. omit mā. ⁷ So C.; SS. alatthā; B. alatta (ā being erased). ⁸ SS. "sāla". ⁹ B. adds te. ¹⁰ S¹⁻²

Tathā no tuvam pāpimam; S² Tathā no tvam pāpima. ¹¹ SS. omit na. ¹² B.

pavisatu; S¹⁻² pavisitu. ¹³ S¹⁻² lacchāsīti. ¹⁴ SS. pasavi. ¹⁵ S² āsajjana",

S¹ asajjana. ¹⁶ SS. na me to pāpam vipaccatiti. ¹⁷ SS. yesanno; B. yesamno.

¹⁸ In S² the place of "devā ābhās" is empty. ¹⁹ This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. ²⁰ B. bhikkhū-

nam. ²¹ See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || Ayañi kho samaño Gotamo bhikkhû nibbâna-pañisamnyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya || pa || Yañi nûnâhañ yena samaño Gotamo ten-upasañkameyyam vicakkhukamnâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ kassaka-vanñam abhinimmitvâ mahantam nañgalanî khandhe karitvâ dîgham¹ pâcanayatthim² gahevatvâ hañha - hañha - keso sâñasâti - nivattho³ kaddama-makkhitehi pâdehi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samañâ balivadde⁴ addasâ ti || ||

5. Kim pana pâpima te balivaddehî ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samañâ⁵ cakkhu mama rupâ mama cakkhu-samphassa⁶-viññâñayatanam || kuhim me samañâ⁷ gantvâ mokkhâsi || ||

Mam-eva samañâ saddâ sotam mama saddâ || pa ||

Mam-eva samañâ ghânañ mama gandhâ || ||

Mam-eva samañâ jihvâ mama rasâ || ||

Mam-eva samañâ kâyo mama mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samañâ mano mama dhammâ mama mano-samphassa⁸-viññâñayatanam || kuhim me⁹ samañâ gantvâ mokkhâsi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva¹⁰ pâpima cakkhu¹¹ tava rûpâ tava cakkhu-samphassa¹²-viññâñayatanam || yattha ca¹³ kho pâpima natthi cakkhu natthi rûpâ natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññâñayatanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

8. Tav-eva¹⁴ pâpima sotam tava saddâ tava sota-samphassa¹⁵-viññâñayatanam || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi sotam natthi saddâ natthi sota-samphassa-viññâñayatanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

9. Tav-eva¹⁶ pâpima ghânam tava gandhâ tava ghâna sampassa-viññâñayatanam || yattha¹⁷ ca kho pâpima natthi ghânam natthi gandhâ natthi ghâna-samphassa-viññâñayatanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

¹ B. S³ dîgha. ² SS. °lañthim. ³ SS. sâñti. ⁴ B. balibaddhe. ⁵ SS. saranam. ⁶ SS. °samphassam. ⁷ SS. saranam. ⁸ SS. samphassâ. ⁹ SS. omit me. ¹⁰ S³ tam eva. ¹¹ SS. cakkhum. ¹² S^{2,3} °samphassâ²; B. °samphassa. ¹³ B. omits ca; in S³ it seems to be erased. ¹⁴ SS. Tañceva ¹⁵ S² samphassâ². ¹⁶ S² tava va (or ca?). ¹⁷ S³ attha.

10. Tav-eva pâpima jihvâ tava rasâ tava jihvâ-samphassa-viññâñâyatanañ || pa || Tav-eva¹ pâpima kâyo tava phoñthabbâ tava kâya-samphassa-viññâñâyatanañ || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pâpima mano tava dhammâ tava manosamphassa-viññâñâyatanañ || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi mano natthi dhammâ natthi mano-samphassa-viññâñâyatanañ agati tava tathâ papimâ ti || ||

12. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || eththa ce te² mano atthi || na me samañña mokkhasiti || ||

13. Yam vadanti na tam mayhañ || ye vadanti na te ahañ || evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggamañ pi dakkha-siti³ || ||

14. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || vantaradhâyîti || ||
§ 10. *Rajjanî*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Himavantapadese⁴ arañña-kuñikâyam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato râhogatassa pañsallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || sakkâ nu kho rajjam kâretum abanam aghâtayam ajinam ajâpayam⁵ asocam⁶ asocayam⁷ dhammenâti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ⁸ Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasainkami || upasainkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam abanam aghâtayam ajinam ajâpayam⁹ asocam asocâpayam¹⁰ dhammenâti || ||

4. Kim pana¹¹ tvam pâpima passasi yam¹² mam tvam evam vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam || pe || dhammenâti || ||

5. Bhagavatâ¹³ kho bhante cattâro iddhipâdâ bhâvitâ bahulikatâ yânikatâ vatthukatâ anuñthitâ paricitâ susamâraddhâ || âkauñkhamâno ca pana¹⁴ bhante Bhagavâ Himavantam pabbatarâjam suvaññam tveva¹⁵ adhimuceyya || suvaññapâica pabbatassâti¹⁶ || ||

¹ S¹⁻² tath eva. ² So B. and C.; SS. ceto. ³ These gâthâs will be found again, III. 4. ⁴ SS. pasce. ⁵ S² ajâyayam. ⁶ S¹⁻² asocayam. ⁷ S¹; asocayam; S² asocâmayam. ⁸ S¹⁻² pâpimâ mâro. ⁹ S² ajâyayam. ¹⁰ S² asocayam. ¹¹ B. adds me. ¹² SS. kim. ¹³ SS. Bhagavato. ¹⁴ B. omits pana. ¹⁵ SS. teva. ¹⁶ B. panassâti; SS. suvaññapabbatassâti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātarūpassa kevalo ||
 dvittā va¹ nālam ekassa || iti vidvā² saṇaṇcare³ || ||
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānam ||
 kāmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||
 upadhiṁ viditvā saingo⁴ ti loke ||
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti⁵ || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mām Bhagavā jānāti
 mām Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||
 Dutiyo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||

Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikam || Patirūpañ ca Mānasam ||
 Pattam Āyātanam Piṇḍam || Kassakanam Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAÑCA).

§ 1. *Sambahulā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu
 viharati Silāvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato
 avidhūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vanṇam abhinimmi-
 nitvā mahantena jaṭanduvena ajinakkhipa - nivattho jinno
 gopānasivañko għurughuru-passāñi udumbara-danḍam ga-
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsāñkami || || Upasāñkamitvā
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Dahañā bhavanto pabbajitā susū
 kālakesā bħadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasa
 anikililitavino kāmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānusake kāme
 mā sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam anudhāvitthā ti || ||

4. Na kho mayam brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam
 anudhāvāma || kālikāñ ca kho mayam brāhmaṇa hitvā sandi-
 ṭṭhikam anudhāvāma || || Kālikā hi brāhmaṇa vuttā Bha-
 gavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā adīnavo ettha bhīyo ||
 sandiṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akāliko chipassiko opanayiko
 paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti⁶ || ||

¹ So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. ² B. vijjā; S¹ viditvā, corrected into vidvā.
³ S² samācare. ⁴ S¹⁻³ samvego. ⁵ This last gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evam vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jihvam nillāletvā¹ tivisākham nalātēna nalātikam vutthāpetvā daṇḍam olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdīmīsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayam bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā atāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jīṇo gopānasivaṇo ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍam ghetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe etad avoca || || Dahaṇā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgaṭā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusake kāme || mā sandīṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam anudhāvittihā ti || ||

8. Evam vutte mayam bhante tam brāhmaṇam etad avocumha || || Na kho mayam brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhikam hitvā kālikam anudhāvāma || kālikam ca kho mayam brāhmaṇa hitvā sandīṭṭhikam anudhāvāma || kālikā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo || sandīṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhā ti ||

9. Evam vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā jihvam nillāletvā² tivisākham nalātēna nalātikam vutthāpetvā daṇḍam olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumhākam vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhi yato nidānam ||
kāmesu so jantu kathaṁ nameyya ||
upadhiṇ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti³ || ||

¹ S² B. nillāletvā; C. nilāletvā. ² S² B. nillāletvā. ³ See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvati-
yam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena àyasmâ Samiddhi¹ Bhagavato
avidûre appamatto àtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho àyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa pañisallin-
nassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me
suladdham² vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsam-
buddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham
evam svâkkhâte dhammadvinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata
me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto
kalyâna-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ àyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso
cetoparivitakkam aññâya || yenâyasmâ Samiddhi ten-upasañ-
kami || upasañkamitvâ àyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre maha-
tam bhayabheravam saddam akâsi || Apissudam pathavî
maññe³ udriyatîti || ||

5. Atha kho àyasmâ Samiddhi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañ-
kami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
antañ nisidi || ekam antam nisinno kho àyasmâ Samiddhi
Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhâham bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamatto àtâpî
pahitatto viharâmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa pañ-
sallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata
me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâ-
sambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham
evam svâkkhâte dhammadvinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata
me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto
kalyâna-dhammo ti⁴ || || Tassa mayham bhante avidûre mahâ
bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavî maññe udriya-
tîti || ||

7. N-esâ Samiddhi pathavî udriyati || Mâro eso pâpimâ
tuyham vicakkhukammâya àgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi
tatth-eva appamatto àtâpî pahitatto viharâhîti || ||

8. Evam bhante ti kho àyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavato pañ-

¹ See Devatâ-S. II, 10. ² SS. suladdhañca. ³ SS. add va. ⁴ B. °dhammâti.

suṇitvâ¹ uṭṭhâyâsânâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam̄ katvâ pakkâmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evam̄ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham̄ vata me yassa me satthâ arahaṇ sammâsambuddho || pe || kalyânadhammo ti || || Dutiyam pi kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetâ ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavî maññe udrîyatîti || ||

10. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ² Mâraṇu pâpimantam̄ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhâyâham̄ pabbajito || agârasmâ anagâriyan̄ ||
satipaññâ ca me buddhâ || cittañ ca susamâhitam̄ ||
kâman̄ karassu rûpâni || n-eva mam vyâdhayissatîti³ || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mañ Samiddhi bhi-khûti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 3. *Godhika*.⁴

1. Evam̄ me sutam ekañ samayañ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Godhiko Isigili-passe viharati Kâjasilâyam̄ || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto⁵ sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttiñ⁶ phusi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihâyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttiñ phusi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihâyi || ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe || parihâyi || ||

6. Catuttham̄ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe || parihâyi || ||

¹ SS. patissutvâ. ² B. omits the words Mâro . . . viditvâ. ³ So B. and C.; SS. vyâdhayissatîti (B. and C. have byâdha); see Thera-gâthâ, 46. ⁴ This episode recurs in the Dhp. Com. 254-6. ⁵ S²⁻³ omit viharanto. ⁶ S² cetasovi² here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho áyasmâ Godhiko || pe || parihâyi.

8. Chattham pi kho áyasmâ Godhiko appamatto átâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi || || [Chattham pi kho áyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ samâdhikâya ceto vimuttiya parihâyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho áyasmâ Godhiko appamatto átâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi¹ || ||

10. Atha kho áyasmato Godhikassa etad ahosi || || Yâva chaṭṭham khâvham sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihîno || yan nûnâham sattham âhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ áyasmato Godhikassa cetasâ etoparivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaiikami || upasaiikamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mahâvira mahâpâñña || iddhiyâ yasasâ jalam ||
sabbe verabhayâtîta || pâde vandâmi cakkhuma || ||
sâvako te mahâvira || maraṇam maraṇâbhîbhû ||
âkañkhati² cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||
katham hi Bhagavâ tuyham || sâvako sâsane rato ||
appattamânauso³ sekho || kâlam kayirâ Jane sutâ ti⁴ || ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena áyasmatâ Godhikena sattham âharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Evam hi dhîrâ kubbanti || nâvakañkhati jîvitam ||
samûlam tañham abbuya || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Âyâma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kâlaśilâ ten-upasaiikamissâma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham âharitan-ti ||

15. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim yena Isigili-passam Kâlaśilâ ten-upasaiikami || || Addasâ kho Bhagavâ áyasmantam Godikam dûrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham semânam⁵ || ||

¹ All the text from Chattham pi kho to phusi is in B. only. ² SS. âkañkhati. ³ B. apattamano; ⁴ appamattamânauso; ⁵ appamattamanoso. Fausböll *t.c.* janeshâbâ. ⁶ So SS.; C. seyyamânaupi; B. soppamânam.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirayitattam¹ gacchat-eva purimam disam || gacchatī pacchimam disam || gacchatī uttarām disam || gacchatī dakkhiṇām disam || gacchatī uddham gacchatī adho gacchatī anudisam || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam dhumāyitattam timirayitattam || gacchat-eva purimam disam || gacchatī pacchimam || uttarām || dakkhiṇām || uddham || adho || gacchatī anudisan-ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho² bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kula-puttassa viññāṇam samanvesati³ || kattha Godhikassa kula-puttassa viññāṇam patitthitan-ti || appatitthitena ca⁴ bhikkhave viññāṇena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Māro pāpimā beluva⁵-pañduvīṇam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

uddham adho ca tiriyaṁ || disā-anudisāsvaham⁶ ||

anvesam nādhigacchāmi || Godhiko so kuhiṁ gato ti || ||

21. So⁷ dhīro dhitisampanno⁸ || jhāyī jhānarato sadā ||
ahorattam anuyuñjaṁ || jīvitam anikāmayam ||
jetvāna maccuno senaṁ || anāgantvā punabbhavaṇam ||
samūlaṁ taṇham⁹ abbuya || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || viññākacchā abhassatha¹⁰ || ||
tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhyathāti || ||

§ 4. Sattavassāni.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṁ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhagavantam anubaddho¹¹ hoti otārāpekkho¹² otāram alabhamāno || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S^{2,3} omit timirayitattam here and further on. ² S^{1,3} omit kho; S² hi.

³ So B.; C. samanessati; S³ sammannesati; S^{1,2} sammantesati. ⁴ SS omit ca.

⁵ C. veluva^o. ⁶ SS. anudisāsu hi. ⁷ B. yo. ⁸ SS. nidhisampanno. ⁹ S^{1,3}

samūlataṇham; S² samūlataṇhā. ¹⁰ Fausboll *i.e.* abhissatha. ¹¹ B. anubandho.

¹² B. pekkho.

Sokāvatiṇo¹ nu² vanasmīm jhāyasi ||
 vittam nu jīṇo³ uda patthayāno⁴ ||
 āgum nu gāmasīnī akāsi kiñci ||
 kasmā janena na karosi sakkhiṃ ||
 sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti⁵ || ||

4. Sokassa mūlam palikhāya sabbam ||
 anāgūjhāyāmi asocamāno ||
 chetvāna⁶ sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||
 anāsavo jhāyāmi pamattabandhu || ||

5. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
 ettha ce te⁷ mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te ahaṇ ||
 evam pāpima jānāhi || na me maggām pi dakkhasīti⁸ || ||

7. Sa ce maggām anubuddham⁹ khemam amatagāminam⁹ ||
 pehi¹⁰ gaccha tvam¹¹ ev-eko || kim aññam anusāsasīti || ||

8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janā pāragāmino ||
 tesāham puṭṭho akkhāmi || yam sabbantam¹² nirupadhi-
 ti¹³ || ||

9. Seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre
 pokkharanī¹⁴ tatr-assa kakkatāko || Atha kho bhante samb-
 hulā kumārakā vā kumārikāyo vā tamhā gāmā va nigamā
 vā nikkhāmitvā yena sā pokkharanī ten-upasaiikameyyum ||
 upasaiikamitvā tam kakkatākam udakā uddharitvā thale
 patitīṭhāpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkatāko alam¹⁴
 abhininnāmeyya tam tad eva te kumārakā vā kumārikāyo vā
 kāṭhena vā kāṭhalāya vā samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum
 sampalibhañjeyyūn¹⁵ || Evam hi so bhante kakkatāko sabbehi
 aṭehi samchinnēhi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi¹⁶ abhabbo
 tam pokkharanīm puna otaritum || || Seyyathāpi pubbe
 evam eva kho bhante yāni sukāyikāni¹⁷ visevitāni vipphandi-
 tāni¹⁸ kānici kānici sabbāni Bhagavatā samchinnāni sambha-

¹ S²,³ sokānūtiṇo; S¹ sokāvanutiṇo. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ C. vittam jīno; SS. cittānūjīno. ⁴ SS. appatthayāno, omitting uda. ⁵ SS. kenacitte (S¹ tena?). This gātha will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ SS. hitvāna. ⁷ SS. ceto. ⁸ B. dakkhasī. See above, II 9. ⁹ SS. gāminīm. ¹⁰ C. apehi. ¹¹ S³ tam; S² tim. ¹² S² sabbanta; B. taṭcham tam. ¹³ SS. nirupadhiṭi. ¹⁴ B. alam, aṭehi. ¹⁵ S² samphali^o here and further on. ¹⁶ S² sampali abhabhaggehi. ¹⁷ B. and C. visu (C. sū) kāyitāni. ¹⁸ S¹⁻² vippanditāni; C. nippheṇditāni.

ggâni sampalibhaggâni abhabbo c-idânâham¹ bhante puna Bhagavantam upasankamitum् yad idam otârâpekkhoti² || ||

10. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato santike imâ nibbe-janiyâ gâthâyo³ abhâsi || ||

Medavaññâica pâsânam⁴ || vâyaso⁴ anupariyagâ ||
apetthamudu⁵ vindema || api assâdanâ siyâ ||
aladdhâ tattha assâdañ || vâyas-etto apakkame || ||
kâko va selam âsajja || nibbijjâpema Gotamâ ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato santike imâ nibbe-janiyâ gâthâyo abhâsitvâ⁶ tamhâ tâhanâ apakkamma Bhagavato avidûre pathaviyam pallañkena nisidi tuññi-bhûto mañku-bhûto pattakkhandho⁷ adhomukho pajjhâyanto appatibhâno kaññhena bhûmiñ⁸ vilikhanto || ||

5. Dhitaro.

1. Atha kho Tañhâ ca Arati⁹ ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhitaro yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasâukamîñsu || Upasankamitvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsiñsu¹⁰ || ||

Kenâsi dummano tâta || purisañ kum nu socasi ||
mayam tam râgapâsena || arâñnam iva kuñjaram¹¹ || ||
bandhitvâ ânayissâma || vasago te bhavissatîti || ||

2. Arahâ sugato loke || na râgena suvânayo¹¹ ||
mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-ahañ bhusan-
ti || ||

3. Atha kho Tañhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhitaro yena Bhagavâ ten-upasâukamîñsu || upasâukamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te¹² samaya paricâremâ ti || || Atha kho Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Tañhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhitaro ekam antam apakkamma evañ¹³ samañcintesum¹⁴ || || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yañ nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam¹⁴ kumârivaññasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

¹ S¹ vadânâham ; S² vadânabhâm. ² S²⁻³ pekhoti ; S¹ pokhoti. ³ SS. gâthâ.

⁴ B. Medavaññam pâsânam vâ || yaso^o. ⁵ S⁴ anupariyogâpetthamudu ; B. °mudum ; C assâdo siyâ. ⁶ SS. gâthâ bhâsitvâ ; C. abhâsitvâ ; but notices the reading bhâsitvâ, to which it says abhâsitvâ is equivalent. ⁷ S³ pakatta^o. ⁸ S²⁻³ omit bhûmiñ ; S¹ adds bhumiñ between the lines. ⁹ SS. arati. ¹⁰ S²⁻³ omit ajjhabhâsi. ¹¹ See J. 1. 80. ¹² B. vo always. ¹³ SS. omit evañ. ¹⁴ S²⁻³ do not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekasatam ekasatam kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīnsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocūm || || Pāde te samana paricāremā ti || ||

Tam pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma evam samacintesum || Uccāvacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yañ nūna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekasatam ekasatam avijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīnsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocūm || Pāde te samaṇa paricāremā ti || ||

Tam pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || sakīmī vijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā yena Bhagavā || pa || yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || duvijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā yena Bhagavā || pa || yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhīmitthivāṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhīmitthivāṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā || pa || anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivāṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivāṇṇasatam abhinimminitvā yena Bhagavā || la || anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca Māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma etad avocūm || || Saccamī kira nō pitā avoca || ||

Arahāmī sugato loke || na rāgena suvānayo ||

māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socām-ahañ bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yam hi mayam samapñam vā brāhmañam vā avītarāgam iminā upakkamena upakkameyyāma hadayam vāssa phaleyya || uñham lohitam vā mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummâdam va pâpuñeyya cittavikkhepañ vâ || seyyathâ vâ
pana nañ harito luto ussussati visussati milâyati || evam eva
ussusseyya visusseyya milâyeyyâ ti ||

14. Atha kho Tañhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâradhîtaro
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkamîñsu || upasañkamitvâ ekam
antam aṭṭhamîñsu ||

15. Ekam antam thitâ kho Tañhâ mâradhîtâ Bhaga-
vantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Sokâvatiñño nu vanasmiñ jhâyasi ||
cittam nu ¹ jññö ² uda patthayâno ||
âgum nu gâmasmim akâsi kiñci ||
kasmâ janena na ³ karosi sakkhiñ ||
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁴ ||

16. Athassa pattim hadayassa santiñ ||
jetvâna senam piyasâtarûpañ ||
ekâhañ ⁵ jhâyam sulham anubodham ⁶ ||
tasmâ janena na karomi sakkhiñ ||
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci me ti ||

17. Atha kho Arati ⁷ mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavantam gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi ||

Katham vihârî-bahulo dha ⁸ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiñño atarîdha ⁹ chattham ||
katham jhâyam ¹⁰ bahulañ kâma-saññâ ¹¹ ||
paribâhirâ honti aladdhâyo ¹² tan-ti ||

18. Passaddhakâyo suvimuttacitto ||
asañkhârâno ¹³ satimâ anoko ||
aññâya dhammam avitakkajhâyî ||
na kuppati na sarati ve ¹⁴ na thino ||

Evam vihârî-bahulo dha ¹⁵ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiñño atarîdha ¹⁶ chattham ||
evam jhâyam bahulam kâmasaññâ ||
paribâhirâ honti aladdhâyo tan-ti ||

¹ So all the MSS. (see above, 4). ² SS. jino. ³ B. and S¹⁻² omit na here and further on. ⁴ See the preceding number. ⁵ So SS.; B. C. ekoham. ⁶ S. sukhânuñbodham; C. "anubodhayam. ⁷ B. adds ca. ⁸ B. ca. ⁹ S³ atarîdha S¹⁻² atarîdha. ¹⁰ S¹ jhâyi; S²⁻³ jhâyim. ¹¹ S¹⁻² yaññâ. ¹² S¹⁻³ aladdhâyo. ¹³ B. asañkhârâno. ¹⁴ B. omits ve. ¹⁵ B. ca. ¹⁶ B. atarîm ca; S² atharâtidha S¹ atarîdha.

19. Atha kho Ragā ca māra-dhītā Bhagavato santike
imam santi gātham abhāsi || ||

Acchejja taṇham gaṇa-saṅgha-vārī ||
addhā carissanti¹ bahū ca sattā² ||
bahū vatāyam janatam anoko³ ||
acchijja⁴ nessati maccurājassa pāran-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahāvīrā || saddhammena Tathāgatā ||
dhammena niyamānānam⁵ || kā usūyā⁶ vijānatān-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasāṅkamīṣu || ||

22. Addasā kho Māro pāpimā Taṇham ca Arati ca Ragañ
ca māra-dhītarō dūrato va āgacchantiyo || || disvāna gāthāhi
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bālā kumudanālēhi || pabbatam abhimathatha ||
giriñ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo-dantehi khādatha || ||
selām va siras-ūhacca || pātāle gādham⁷ esatha ||
khānum⁸ va urasāsajja || nibbijjāpetha Gotamā ti⁹ || ||

23. Daddallamānā¹⁰ āgañchum¹¹ || Taṇhā¹¹ Arati Ragā ca¹² ||
tā tattha panudī satthā || tulam bhaṭṭham¹³ vā Māruto¹⁴
ti || ||

Tatiyo¹⁵ vaggo¹⁶ || ||
Tass-uddānam¹⁷ || ||

Sambahulā Samiddhi ca || Godhikam Sattavassāni ||
Dhītarām desitam buddha-saṭṭhena imam Mārapāñcakan-ti
Māra-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ SS. tarissanti. ² SS. saddhā. ³ B. aneko. ⁴ C. accheja. ⁵ S¹ niyya; S² niyya^o; B. C. nayya^o; S¹ niyyamānam. ⁶ B. ussuyā. ⁷ SS. gātham. ⁸ S¹ khānam. ⁹ SS. Gotamanti. ¹⁰ So SS.; B. daddalhamānā; C. daddalhamānā. ¹¹ SS. Taṇhā ca. ¹² SS. omit ca. ¹³ S¹ tūlabhaṭṭham; S²⁻¹ tulabhaṭṭham. ¹⁴ SS. māruto; B. māluto. ¹⁵ B. catuttho. ¹⁶ SS. uparipañca instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. ¹⁷ B. Tatruddānam bhavati.

BOOK V.—BNIKKHUNI-SAMYUTTAM ||

§ 1. *Ājārikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho Ājāvikā bhikkhunī pubbañha-samayañ ni-vāsetvā pattaçivaram adāya Sāvatthim piñçāya pāvisi || Sāvatthiyam piñçāya caritvā pacchābhattam piñdapāta-patiikkuntā yena andhavanañ ten-upasañkami vivekatthi-kinī || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ājāvikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayañ chambhitattam lomaham̄sam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cā-vetu-kāmo yena Ājāvikā bhikkhunī ten-upasañkami || upa-sañkamitvā Ājāvikam bhikkhuñim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Natthi nissarañam loke || kiñ vivekena kāhasi ||
bhūñjassu kāmaratiyo || māhu¹ pacchānutāpīti || ||
4. Atha kho Ājāvikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu khyāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti² || ||
5. Atha kho Ājāvikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayañ chambhitattam lomaham̄sam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsa-tīti || ||
6. Atha kho Ājāvikā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti vidiitvā Mārañ pāpimantam gāthāya paccabbhāsi || ||
Atthi nissarañam loke || paññāya me suphussitam³ ||
pamattabandhu pāpima || na tvam jānāsi tam padam ||
sattisūlūpamā kāmā || khandhāsam⁴ adhikatṭanā ||
yam tvam kāmaratiñ brūsi || arati mayham sā ahū ti || ||

¹ So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. ² S¹-² abhāsatīti; S² abhā-sitīti. ³ SS. suphussitam. ⁴ At Therī-gāthā 68, 142 khandhānañ.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam̄ Ājavikā bhikkhunī
ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Somā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī
pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sāvatthim
piṇḍaya pāvīti || ||

2. Sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-
paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasāṇikami divāvibarāya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle divāvi-
hāratthāya nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam
chambhitattam lomaham̄sam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cā-
vetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasāṇikami || || Upa-
saṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhuniṁ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yan-tam isīhi pattabbam || thānam durabhisambhavam¹ ||
na tam dvaṅgulapaññāya || sakkā² pappotum ithiyā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti || ||

5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho
ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattham lomaham̄sam
uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti
viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Itthibhāvo kim kayirā || cittamhi susamāhite ||

ñāṇamhi vuttamānamhi || saminādhammam vipassato³ || ||

yassa nūna siyā evam̄ || ithāhām puriso ti vā ||

kiñci vā pana asmiñti⁴ || tam Māro vattum arahatīti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam̄ Somā bhikkhunīti
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁵ || ||

§ 3. *Gotami.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbañhasamayam ni-
vāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthim piṇḍaya pāvīti || ||

2. Sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-

¹ C. durati^o. ² See Therī-gāthā, 60. ³ See Therī-gāthā, 61. ⁴ So C.;
SS. asmiñti; B. aññasmīm. ⁵ SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Māro pāpimā.

paṭikkantâ yena andhavanam ten-upasankami¹ divâvihârâya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmiñ rukkhamûle divâ-
vihâram nisidi || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Kisâ-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ
bhayam chambhitattam lomahâpsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâ-
dimhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhuni ten-upa-
saṅkami || || Upasankamitvâ Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhuniñ gâ-
thaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kiñ nu tvam̄ hataputtâ va || ekamâsi rudammukhi ||
vanam ajjhogatâ ekâ || purisañ nu gavesasi ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || ||
Ko nu khvâyam² manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham̄ abhâ-
siti³ || ||

5. Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || ||
Mâro kho ayañ pâpimâ mama bhayam chambhitattam loma-
hâpsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhimhâ câvetu-kâmo gâtham̄
bhâsatiti⁴ || ||

6. Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhuni Mâro kho ayañ
pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi pacâbhâsi || ||

Accantam⁵ hataputtâmhi⁶ || purisâ etad antikâ⁷ ||
na socâmi na rodâmi || na tam̄ bhâyâmi âvuso || ||
sabbattha vihatâ⁸ nandi || tamokkhandho⁹ padâlito ||
jetvâna maccuno¹⁰ senañ || viharâmi anâsavâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam̄ Kisâ-Gotamî
bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 4. *Vijayâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânañ || || Atha kho Vijayâ bhikkhuni
pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmiñ rukkha-
mûle divâvihâram nisidi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vijayâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam ||
pa || samâdhimhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Vijayâ bhikkhuni ten-
upasankami || upasankamitvâ Vijayam bhikkhuniñ gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ SS. add upasankamitvâ. ² B. and S³ khvâyam; S¹ câyam; S² khvâvâyam
(or khvâcâyam). ³ B. bhâsatiti here and further on. ⁴ S⁴-3 gâthâbhâsatiti (in
S³ corrected from gâthâya abhâsatiti) ⁵ SS. accanta. ⁶ S³ gata; SS. C.
puttamhi. ⁷ SS. antiyâ. ⁸ SS. vihitâ. ⁹ B. C. tamokkhandho. ¹⁰ See
Mâra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhetvâ (here jetvâ) namucino.

Daharā tvam rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||
 pañcañgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramāmase ti¹ || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
 kho ayañ² manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro
 ayam papimā || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā || iti
 viditvā Māram pāpimantam gathāhi paccabhāsi³ || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || potthabbā ca manorāmā ||
 niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||
 iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena⁴ pabhañgunā ||
 atṭiyāmi⁵ harāyāmi || kāmatāñhāsamūhatā⁶ || ||
 Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca arūppatthāyino⁷ || ||
 yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihato tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Vijayā bhikkhu-
 nīti || dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Uppalavaññā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || || Atha kho Uppalavaññā⁸ bhik-
 khunī pubbañha-samayañ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiñ
 supupphita-sālārukha-mūle atṭhāsi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavaññāya bhikkhuniyā
 bhayañ chambhitattam lomahāpsam uppādetu-kāmo samā-
 dhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavaññā bhikkhunī ten-
 upasānikami || ||

3 Upasañkamitvā Uppalavaññam bhikkhunim gāthāya
 ajjhabhāsi || ||

Supupphitaggam upagamma bhikkhuni ||
 ekā tuvam tiñhasi sālamūle ||
 na o-atthi te dutiyā vanñadhatu ||
 idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyum⁹ ||
 bāle na tvam bhāyasi dhuttakānan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavaññāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||

¹ SS. ehi ayye ramāmase. See Therī-gāthā, 139. ² SS. yam. ³ SS. ajjha-
 bhāsi. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. bhiudarena. ⁵ C. atṭiyāmi. ⁶ See Therī-gāthā,
 140. ⁷ B. ye ca arūpagāmino (see further on, No. 6). ⁸ B. Upalavaññā always,
⁹ S³ gaveyyum. This word is omitted by S²; all the pada by B., and in
 Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâ-sasîti¹ ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaññâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi ||
Mâro ayam pâpimâ mama bhayañ || pa || gâthañ bhâsatîti ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaññâ bhikkhuni || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi paccaubhâsi ||

Satam sahassâni pi dhuttakânañ ||
idhâgatâ tâdisikâ bhaveyyum ||
lomañ na injâmi² na santasâmi ||
na Mâra³ bhâyâmi tam⁴ ekikâ pi || ||
Esâ antaradhâyâmi || kucchin⁵ vâ pavisâmi te ||
pakhumantarkâyam⁶ pi || tiñthantim⁶ mam na dakkhasi ||
cittasmim⁷ vasibhûtamhi || iddhipâdâ subhâvitâ ||
sabbabandhanamuttâmhi || na tam bhâyâmi âvuso ti⁷ ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Uppalavaññâ bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti ||

§ 6. Câlâ.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam ||

Atha kho Câlâ bhikkhunî pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pa || aññatarasmiñ rukkhamûle divâvihâram nisidi ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Câlâ bhikkhunî tenupasañkami || upasañkamityâ Câlam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kim nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesîti⁸ ||

Jâtim⁹ khvâham âvuso na rocemi || ||

Kim nu tvam¹⁰ jâtim na rocesi || ||

Jâto kâmâni bhuiñjati || ||

Ko nu tam¹¹ idam âdapayi¹² || || Jâtim mâ rocesi¹³ bhikkhunîti || ||

3. Jâtassa marañam hoti || jâto dukkhâni passati¹⁴ ||

bandham¹⁵ vadham pariklesam || tasmâ jâtim na rocaye ||

Buddho dhammam adesesî || jâtiyâ samatikkamam ||

sabbadukkhappahânâya || so mam sacce nivesayi¹⁶ ||

¹ B. bhâsatîti here and further on. ² SS. icchâmi. ³ Mâra na. ⁴ S¹⁻² na; S² has neither na nor tam. ⁵ C. ⁶ antariyâtim. ⁶ B. ⁷ tam; SS. ⁸ nti. ⁷ See Therî-gâthâ, 230-233. ⁸ SS. rocasîti. ⁹ SS. jâti. ¹⁰ SS. omit tvam. ¹¹ SS. tvam. ¹² B. âdiyi. ¹³ SS. roca. ¹⁴ B. phussati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻² khandham. ¹⁶ SS. nivedayi. See Therî-gâthâ, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatthāyino¹ ||
nirodham appajanantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpīnā || jānāti mām Cālā bhikkhunīti
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayam nivā-
setvā || la || aññatarasmiṁ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisidi ||
pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvaṁ
bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatīmsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
Nimmoñānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
tattha cittam pañidhehi || ratīm paccanubhossasīti² || ||

5. Tāvatīmsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
Nimmoñānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
kāmabandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṁ puna || ||
Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||
sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||
akampitam acalitam aputthujjanasevitam
agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti³ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpīmā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kho Sisupacālā⁴ bhikkhunī
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṁ rukkhu-
mūle divāvihāram nisidi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpīmā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-
upasañkami || upasañkamītvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kassa nu tvaṁ bhikkhuni pāsañḍam⁵ rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsañḍam⁵ rocemī ti || ||

4. Kim nu uddissa munḍāsi || samañi viya dissasi ||
na ca⁶ rocesi pāsañḍam || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhā pāsañḍā || diṭṭhisu⁷ pasidanti⁸ ye⁹ ||
na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā¹⁰ || ||

¹ B. arūpātthāyino. See above, No. 4. ² S¹⁻² ratipacca²; in S² pa is erased.

³ See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. ⁴ SS. Sisappacālā always. ⁵ S² pāsa-
cam. ⁶ B. sacena; SS. na. ⁷ S² diṭṭhisu. ⁸ C. sañsidanti. ⁹ SS. te. ¹⁰ See
Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jāto || buddho appatipuggalo ||
 sabbabhibhū māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||
 sabbatthamutto asito¹ || sabbam passati eakkhumā || ||
 sabbakammakkhayam patto || vimutto upadhisankhaye ||
 so mayham Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsanantī || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

§ 9. Selā.

1. Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī pubbañha-samayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiñ rukkamālē divāvihāram niśidi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayañ || pa || Selām bhikkhuniñ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ken-idam pakatam bimbañ || kvan-nu² bimbassa kārako ||
 kvañ ca bimbañ samuppannam || kvan-nu bimbañ ni-
 rujjhatī ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
 khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gāthām bhāsatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro
 kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayañ chambhitattam lomahāpīsam
 uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gāthām bhāsatī
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī Māro ayañ pāpimā iti
 viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhbāsi³ || ||

Nayidam attukatam bimbañ || na yidañ parakatam aghañ ||
 hetum paticca sambhūtam || hetubhangā nirujjhati || ||

Yathā aññataram bijañ || khette vuttam virūhati ||
 pathavirasañ cāgamma⁴ || sinehañ ca tad ubhayam ||
 evam khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanañ ime⁵ ||

hetum paticca sambhūtam || hetubhaigā nirujjhare ti⁶ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Selā bhikkhunī
 ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. Vajirā.

1. Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunī pubbañha-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthim piñdāya
 pāvīsi || || Sāvatthiyam piñdāya caritvā pacchābhattam

¹ C. anisito. ² B. Kvaci here and further on. ³ S³ ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ SS. rasañca āgumma. ⁵ SS. chāyatanañ ime pana. ⁶ SS. nirujjhanti.

pindapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam chambhitattham lomahaṁsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Vajirām bhikkhuniṁ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kenāyaṁ pakato satto || kuvam¹ sattassa kārako ||
kuvam¹ satto samuppanno || kuvam¹ satto nirujjhati ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvāyaṁ manusso vā amanusso vā gātham¹ bhāsatī ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādinhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham¹ bhāsatī ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||
viditvā Māram pāpinantam² gāthāya paccabhāsi² || ||

Kinnu satto ti³ paccehi || māraditthigataṁ nu te⁴ || ||
suddhasaṅkhārapuñjo yam || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||
yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||
evam¹ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||
dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkham¹ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||
nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññam¹ dukkhā nirujjhati
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mām Vajirā bhikkhunī
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-samyuttam¹ samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam¹ || ||

Ālavikā⁵ ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha⁶ ||

Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā⁷ || Upacālā Sisupacālā⁸ ||

Selā⁹ Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

¹ SS. kvam always. ² S¹-² ajjhabhāsi. ³ SS. sattosi. ⁴ S¹-² seem to have hatannute. ⁵ SS. ālaviyā. ⁶ B. sāmā (perhaps sāha). ⁷ SS. Cālāyā sattamaṇ. ⁸ B. Sisupacālā; SS. Sisappa^o. ⁹ S¹ Sesā; omitted by S¹.

BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Ayācanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati naggi Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pathamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyam dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paññito atakkāvacaro nippuno paññita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho panāyam pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasamuditāya duddasam² idam thānam || yad idam idappacayatā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi³ kho⁴ thānam duddasam || yad idam sabbasaṅkārasamatho sabbupadhipatiñissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam⁵ || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammam deseyyam || paro ca me na ajāneyyam⁶ so mamassa kilamatho || sā mamassa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudam⁷ Bhagavantam imā⁸ acchāriyā⁹ gāthāyo paṭibhānsu pubbe assutapubbā || ||

Kicchena me adhigatam || halandāni pakāsitum ||
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyam dhammo susambuddho || ||
paṭisotagāmīm nippunam || gambhīram duddasam anum ||
rāgarattā na dakkhīnti¹⁰ || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti¹¹ ||

¹ B. ajapālanigrodhe. ² B. sududdasam. ³ SS. hi. ⁴ S² omits kho. ⁵ SS. nibbānanti. ⁶ SS. ajāneyyam. ⁷ S² and C. apissu; B. apisu. ⁸ S³ imāya; S¹ imā imā. ⁹ So S¹⁻²; B. anacchāriyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anuacchāriyā). ¹⁰ B. dakkhīnti always. ¹¹ S² āvata^o; S³ āvata^o; C. āvutā^o. S¹ ^okkhandho na āvara ti.

5. Iti¹ Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato apposukkhatāya cittam
namati no dhamma-desanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasā
ceto parivitakkam aññāya etad ahosi || || Nassati vata bho
loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatāssa
arahato sammāsambuddhassa apposukkhatāya cittam namati
no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā
puriso sammiñjitaṁ vā bāham pa-āreyya pasāritaṁ vā bāham
sammiñjeyya || evam evam brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato
purato pātūr ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṁ uttarāsaṅgam
karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyam nihantvā yena
Bhagavā ten-añjaliṁ paññāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante² Bhagavā dhammam desetu Sugato
dhammam || Santi³ sattā apparajakkhātikā⁴ assavanatā⁵
dhammassa parihāyanti⁶ bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro
ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vativā athāparam
etad avoca || ||

Pātūr ahosi Magadhesu pubbe ||
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||
avāpur-etaṁ⁷ amatassa dvāraṁ ||
suñantu dhammaṁ vimalenānubuddhaṁ || ||
Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani ṭhito ||
yathā pi passe janataṁ⁸ samantato ||
tathāpamaṁ dhammamayam sumedha— ||
pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu ||
sokāvatiṇṇam janatam⁹ apetasoko
avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtan-ti || ||
[Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||
satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||
Desetu Bhagavā dhammam || aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹⁰ ||]

¹ B. adds ha. ² B. omits bhante. ³ B. adds dha. ⁴ S³ °rajakkhi°. ⁵ SS.
assavantā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). ⁶ S² pahāyanti. ⁷ B. C. apāpuro. ⁸ S^{1,2}
juntum; S³ juntam corrected into janatam. ⁹ S¹ jatam; S² tam. ¹⁰ This
gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavâ Brahmuno ea ajjhesanam̄ viditvâ sattesu ca kâruññatam̄ paṭiceca buddhacakkhunâ lokam̄ volokesi || ||

11. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam̄ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye¹ svâkâre dvâkâre suviññâpaye duviññâpaye² appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassâvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathâpi nâma uppaliṇiyam̄ vâ paduminiyam̄ vâ puṇḍarîkiniyam̄ vâ appekaccâni uppâlâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ udake jatâni udake samvaddhâni³ udakâ-nuggatâni anto-nimuggaposini⁴ || appekaccâni uppâlâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ udake jâtâni udake samvaddhâni samodakam̄ thitâni || appekaccâni uppâlâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ udake jâtâni udake samvaddhâni udakâ⁵ accuggamma tiṭṭhanti⁶ anupalittâni udakena || Evam̄ eva Bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam̄ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svâkâre dvâkâre suviññâpaye duviññâpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassâvino viharante || ||

13. Disvâna Brahmânam̄ sahampatim̄ gâthâya paccâbhâsi || ||

Apârutâ tesam amatassa dvârâ⁷ ||
ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham̄ ||
vihim̄sasaññî⁸ paguṇam̄ na bhâsim̄⁹ ||
dhammam̄ pañitam̄ manujesu Brahma ti || ||

14. Atha kho¹⁰ Brahmâ sahampati || katâvakâso kho mbi Bhagavato dhamma desanâyâti || Bhagavantam̄ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam̄ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. Gâraro.

1. Evam̄ me sutam̄ ekañ samayam̄ Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam̄ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe pathamâ-bhisambuddho || ||

¹ S¹–² mutindriye. ² B. omits dvâkâre duviññâpaye here and further on. ³ S¹ samvattâni here and further on. ⁴ So C.; S² oposinâ; S¹ ṭepâsimu; B. ṭâpesini. ⁵ SS. udakam̄. ⁶ B. thitâni. ⁷ SS. add Brahmâ. ⁸ S¹–² vihûññâsaññî. ⁹ B. C. nabhâsi. ¹⁰ S²,³ omit kho. ¹¹ The same text is to be found in the Mahâvaggo of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmâjâ-cana-gâthâ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa pañisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Dukkham kho agâravo viharati appatisso || kannu¹ khvâham samañam vâ brâhmañam vâ sakkatvâ garukatvâ² upanissâya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi || || Aparipuññassa kho sîlakkhandhassa paripûriyâ aññam samañam vâ brâhmañam vâ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihareyyam || na kho panâham passami sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañ-brâhmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya attanâ sîla-sampannataram aññam samañam vâ brâhmañam vâ yam ahañ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihâreyyam ||

4. Aparipuññassa kho³ samâdhikkhandhassa pâripuriyâ aññam samañam vâ brâhmañam vâ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihareyyam⁴ || ||

5. Aparipuññassa kho paññakkhandhassa pâripûriyâ⁵ || ||
6. Aparipuññassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa pâripuriyâ || pe ||

7. Aparipuññassa kho vimuttiññâha-dassanakkhandhassa pâripûriyâ aññam samañam vâ brâhmañam vâ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihareyyam || na kho panâham passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañ-brâhmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya attanâ vimuttiññâha-dassana-sampannataram aññam samañam vâ brâhmañam vâ yam ahañ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihareyyam || ||

8. Yam nûnâhañ yvâyañ⁶ dhammo mayâ abhisambuddho tam eva dhammañ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavato cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññaya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitañ vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam evam Brahmañ loke antarahito Bhagavato purato pâtur ahosi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati ekâmsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliñ pañâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. katham nu. ² B. garuñ^o always. ³ SS. omit kho. ⁴ SS. svâyañ.

11. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṁ atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā, te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimṣu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṁ addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi¹ araham sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athā param etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atītā² sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||
yo c-atarahi³ sambuddho || bahunnaṁ sokanāsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharimṣu⁴ viharanti ca || ||
atho⁵ pi viharissanti || esā buddhānam⁶ dhammatā || ||
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattam abhikañkhāta || ||
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṇi buddhānasāsananti || ||

§ 3. Brahmadevo.

1. Evaṁ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā⁷ anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā⁸ sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sachikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khūṇā jāti vūsitaṁ brahmacariyam kataṁ karanīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi⁹ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi || Sāvatthiyam sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātū-nivesanam ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S² etthaki. ² S²-³ ye cabhatītā; S¹ ye cabahatītā. ³ S¹⁻² yo (S² ye) carecarahi. ⁴ B. vihamsu. ⁵ B. athū. ⁶ SS. buddhāna². ⁷ SS. agārasmā. ⁸ S³ kulaputto. ⁹ SS. ahosīti.

5. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Brahmadevassa
mâtâ brâhmañi Brahmuno âhutim niccañ paggañhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayañ
kho âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmañi Brahmuno
âhutim niccañ paggañhâti || yañ nûnâham tam¹ upasañka-
mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ
puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya || pasâritam vâ
bâham sammiñjeyya || evam evam Brahmaloke antarahito
âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtû-nivesane pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehâsam tñito âyasmato
Brahmdevassa mâtaram brâhmañim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmañi brahmaloko² ||
yassâhutim paggañhâsi niccañ ||
n-etâdiso³ brâhmañi brahmabhattkho ||
kim jappasi brahmapatham ajânantî⁴ || ||
Eso hi te brâhmañi brahmadevo ||
nirupadhiko atidevapatto⁵ ||
akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo⁶ ||
te so⁷ piñdaya ghamapaviñtho || ||
Âhuneyyo⁸ vedagû bhâvitatto ||
narânam devânam ca dakkhiñeyyo ||
bâhitvâ⁹ pâpâni anupalitto¹⁰ || ||
ghâsesanam iriyati sítibhûto || ||
Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||
santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso¹¹ ||
nikkhittadañdo tasathâvaresu ||
so tyâhutim¹² bhuñjatu aggapiñdam || ||
Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||
nâgo va danto carati anejo¹³ ||
bhikkhu susilo suvimuttacitto ||
so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapiñdam || ||
Tasmim pasannâ avikampanâ ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit tam ; S¹ yannûnâham. ² S¹⁻² °loke. ³ S¹⁻² paggañhâtisi-
niccannodiso (S¹ niccantâdiso). ⁴ B. kiñ ; S² (perhaps S³) jappasi ; S³ B. ajâ-
nanti. ⁵ S² nirupadhi : S¹⁻³ nirupadhi ; S¹⁻³ atidevo ca patto ; C. attidevaputto.
C. °posi yo ; S² posim. ⁷ S²⁻³ to se ⁸ S¹ C. âhuneyyo. ⁹ SS. bâhetvâ.
¹⁰ S² anûpalitto ; S¹ anûlitto. ¹¹ S¹⁻² nivâso. ¹² S¹ sotâhutim, further on
sottâ°. ¹³ S¹⁻² anejo ; C. anejo.

patiṭṭhapehi dakkhiṇām dakkhiṇeyye¹ ||
karohi puññām sukhām āyatikām || ||
disvā munīm brahmaṇī oghatiṇṇan-ti² || ||

9. Tasmiṇ pasannā avikampamānā ||
patiṭṭhapesi dakkhiṇām dakkhiṇeyye ||
akāsi³ puññām sukhām āyatikām ||
disvā munīm⁴ brāhmaṇī⁵ oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṇī samayaṇ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām
viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno⁶ evarūpaṇ
pāpakaṇ dīṭṭhigataṇ uppānām hoti || || Idam niceam idam
dhuvam || idam sassataṇ idam kevalam idam acavāna-
dhammam || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati
na uppajjati⁷ || ito ca⁸ pan-aññām uttarim nissaraṇam⁹
natthiti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetopari-
vitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṇ
vā bāhaṇ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṇ sammiñjeyya || evam
eva Jetavane antarahito tasmiṇ brahmaṇo pātūr ahosi || ||

4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va
āgacchantaṇ || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mārisa svāgatam te mārisa¹⁰ cirassām kho mārisa
imaṇ pariyāyām akāsi yad idam idhāgamanāya || || Idam
hi mārisa niceam idam dhuvam idam sassataṇ idam kevalam
idam acavanadhammam || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na
mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññām uttarim
nissaraṇam natthi ti || ||

5. Evam vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam¹¹ avoca || ||

Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho
Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma aniceam yeva samānam
nicean-ti vakkhati || adhuvām yeva samānam dhuvan-ti
vakkhati || Asassataṇ yeva¹² samānam sassataṇ-ti vakkhati ||

¹ S³ dakkhiṇeyyaṇ. ² SS. omit ti. ³ B. karoti. ⁴ SS. munī. ⁵ S^{1,2}
brāhmaṇī; B. brahmaṇām. ⁶ S³ brahmuno always. ⁷ B. uppajjati always.
⁸ SS. omit ca. ⁹ B. uttarī always; S^{1,2} nissaraṇī always. ¹⁰ S¹ kho in-
stead of te; S^{2,3} omit svāgatam te mārisa. ¹¹ B. etad. ¹² SS. aniceanñeva^o addlu-
yaññeva^o asassataññeva^o, further on ñdhammaññeva.

akevalam yeva samānam kevalan-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-dhammam yeva samānam acavana-dhamman-ti vakkhati || || Yattha ca pana jayati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca tam ca tathā¹ vakkhati idam hi na jayati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati santañ ca pan-añnam uttariñ nissarañam n-atth-añnam uttariñ nissarañan-ti vakkhati ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puñnakammā ||
vasavattino jātijaram² atitā ||
ayam antimā vedagū brahmuppatti ||
asmābhi jappanti³ janā anekā ti || ||
7. Appam hi etam na hi dīgham āyu⁴ ||
yam tvam Baka maññasi dīgham āyu ||
satañ sahassānam nirabbudānam ||
āyu⁵ pajānāmi tavāham⁶ brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi ||
jātijaram sokam upātivatto ||
kim me purāṇam vata sīlavattam⁷ ||
ācikkham etam yam ahañ vijaññā⁸ || ||
9. Yam tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||
pipāsite ghammani samparete⁹ ||
tan-te purāṇam vata sīlavattam ||
suttappabuddho va¹⁰ anussarāmi || ||
Yam enikulasmim¹¹ janam gahitam ||
amocayī gayhakanī niyyamānam ||
tan-te purāṇam vata sīlavattam ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||
Gaṅgāya sotasmim¹² gahita-nāvam¹³ ||
luddena nāgena¹⁴ manussakamyā¹⁵ ||
pamocayitthā¹⁶ balasā¹⁷ pasayha ||
tan-te purāṇam vata sīlavattam ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

¹ SS. tam ea vata (S¹ omits ea). ² B. jātīm². ³ C. tasma². ⁴ S²-³ āyum here and further on. ⁵ B. and C. āyūm. ⁶ SS. tvāhan. ⁷ C. sīlavatam; S¹ sīlavantam (?) always. ⁸ B. vijaññām. ⁹ S¹ adds na. ¹⁰ B. inserts m here and further on. ¹¹ S² cñī²; S³ van². ¹² S¹-³ C. luddhena; S² luddhāññāgena. ¹³ C. manussakappā. ¹⁴ So B.; S¹-² amocayittha; S³ amocayi tvam. ¹⁵ S³ balasā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te buddhacaro ahosi¹ ||
 sambuddhivantam² va ti nam amanñim³ ||
 tan-te purāṇam vata silavattam⁴ ||
 suuttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||
 10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyum⁵ ||
 aññam⁶ pi jānāsi tathā⁷ hi buddho ||
 tathā hi tyāyam⁸ jalitānubhāvo ||
 obhāsayam tīṭhathi brahma-lokan-ti⁹ || ||

§ 5. *Aparā ditthi.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam¹⁰ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-rūpam pāpakaṇam dīṭhigatam uppānam¹¹ hoti || || Natthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmīm brahma-loke pātūr ahosi || ||
4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsam pallañkena nisidi tejodhātum samāpajjītvā || ||
5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad ahosi || ||
 Kaham nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||
6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno upari vehāse¹² pallañkena nisinnam tejodhātum samāpānnam¹³ disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjīta¹⁴ vā bāham pasāreyya pasārītam¹⁵ vā bāham sammiñjeyya evam evam Jetavane antarahito tasmīm brahma-loke pātūr ahosi || ||
7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimam¹⁶ disam nissāya¹⁷ tassa brahmuno upari vehāsam pallañkena nisidi tejodhātum samāpajjītvā nīcataram¹⁸ Bhagavato || ||
8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa etad ahosi || ||
 Kaham nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatīti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam

¹ C. patthacaro; B. ahosi. ² S¹⁻³ ³vattam. ³ B. amanñā; C. manñam. ⁴ B. C. aññe. ⁵ S¹⁻² jānāsithā. ⁶ B. tāyam. ⁷ The MS. of the British Museum (S²) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S² will not be met with, nor SS, except in a few instances. ⁸ S¹⁻² upanissāya. ⁹ S¹⁻² nīcatarakam always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmiṁ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || Atha
kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇam disam nissāya tassa
brahmuno upari vehāsaṁ pallañkena nisidi tejodhātum samā-
pajjivtā nīcataram Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kaham nu kho
Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam
dibbenā cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannam || || Disvāna
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Jetavane
antarahito tasmiṁ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho
āyasmā Mahā - Kappino paccimam disam nissāya tassa
brahmuno upari vehāsaṁ pallañkena nisidi tejodhātum samā-
pajjivtā nīcataram Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || ||
Kaham nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho
āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannam || Disvāna
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmiṁ brahmaloke
pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaram disam
nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṁ pallañkena nisidi
tejodhātum samāpajjivtā nīcataram Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tam brahmānam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passasi vītvattantam || brahmaloke pabbassaran-ti || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passāmi vītvattantam || brahmaloke pabbassaram ||
svāham¹ ajja katham vajjam || aham nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā seyya-
thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatam vā bāham pasāreyya ||
pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam evam tasmiṁ
brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pātūr ahosi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataram brahmapārisajjam
āmantesi || || Ehi tvam mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallā-
no ten-upasañkama || upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-
Moggallānam evam vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārisa
Moggalāna aññē pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam mahiddhikā

¹ S¹⁻² soham.

evam mahānubhāvā scyyathāpi bhavam Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārisā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā¹ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasāñkami || ||

17. Upasāñkamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggulāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā scyyathāpi bhavam Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmapārisajjanī gāthāyā ajjbabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhippattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīnāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitam abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasāñkami || Upasāñkamitvā tam brahmānam etad avoca || Āyasmā mārisa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha ||

Tevijjā iddhippattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīnāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisājjassa bhāsitam abhinandī ti || ||

§ 6. *Papādam.*

1. Sāvatthī nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallino || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Sudhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāñkamīnsu || || Upasāñkamitvā pacceka²-dvārabāham upanissāya³ atṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Sudhavāsam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārisa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitum || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallino ca asuko ca⁴ brahmaloko iddho e-eva phito ca brahmā ca tatra pamāda-vihāraṇi viharati || || Āyāma mārisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasāñkamīssāma || upasāñkamitvā tam brahmānam samvejeyyāmā ti⁵ || ||

¹ B. paṭissutvā. ² S¹⁻³ paccekam. ³ S¹⁻³ upanissāya. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asuko, omitting ca before and after. ⁵ S¹⁻³ "jessāmā".

5. Evam mārisā ti kho Suddhavāso pacceka brahmā Subrahmuno pacceka brahmuno paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca pacceka brahmā Suddhavāso ca pacceka brahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmīñ loke pātūr ahe-
sum¹ || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgac-
chante || || Disvāna te brahmāno² etad avoca || || Handa
kuto nu tumhe mārisā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam³ mārisa āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato
arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā⁴ || gaccheyyāsi⁵ pana
tvam mārisa tassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam arahato sammā-
sambuddhassā ti || ||

9. Evam vutto⁶ kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhibhā-
sento sahassakkhattum attānam abhinimminityā Subrahmā-
nam pacceka brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no⁷ tvam
mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no⁸ tyāham mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhā-
van-ti ||

11. So khvāham mārisa evam mahiddhiko evam mahānu-
bhāvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upaṭṭhā-
nam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā pacceka brahmā dvisahassak-
khattum attānam abhinimminityā tam brahmānam etad
avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhā-
van-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-
ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārisa mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhi-
kataro e-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārisa
tassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā
ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam pacceka brahmā-
nam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ahamsu. ² S¹⁻³ brahmuno. ³ S³ ato. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Bhagavato santikā
arahato^o. ⁵ B gacchasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vutto. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kho instead
of no.

Tayo ca supaṇṇā caturo ca hamsā ||
vyaggihinīsā pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||
tayidam vimānam jalate va brahme ||
obhāsayam uttarassam disāyan-ti || ||

16. Kiñcāpi te tam jalate vimānam ||
obhāsayam uttarassam disāyan ||
rūpe raṇam disvā sadā pavedhitam ||
tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca pacceka brahmā Sudhavāso ca pacceka brahmā tam brahmānam samvejetvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīm̄su || ||

18. Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokālika* (or *Kokāliya*).

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallino || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca pacceka brahmā Sudhāvāso ca pacceka brahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīm̄su || upa-
saṅkamitvā pacceka dvārābāham nissāya atṭham̄su || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā pacceka brahmā Kokālikam bhi-
kkhum ārabba Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye¹ || ||
appameyyam pamāyinam² || nivutam³ maññe puthujjanan-
ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallino || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca pacceka brahmā Sudhāvāso ca pacceka brahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīm̄su || upa-
saṅkamitvā pacceka dvārābāham nissāya atṭham̄su || ||

4. Atha kho Sudhāvāso pacceka brahmā katamodaka-
Tissakam⁴ bikkhum ārabba Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vikampaye always. ² S¹⁻³ pamāyinam ; B. pamāyitam (always).
³ B. nivuttantam always ; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ moraka^o.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye ||
 appameyyaṁ pamâyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-tî¹ ||
 § 9. *Tudu brahmâ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokâliko² bhikkhu âbâdhiko hoti dukkhito bâlhagilâno || ||
3. Atha kho Tudu³ paccekabrahmâ abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Kokâliko bhikkhu ten-upasâñkami ||
4. Upasâñkamitvâ vehâsam tñito Kokâlikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallâna ti || ||
5. Ko si tvam âvuso ti || ||
6. Ahaṁ Tudu paccekabrahmâ ti || ||
7. Nanu tvam âvuso Bhagavatâ anâgâmî byâkato || atha⁴ kiñcarahi idhâgato || passa yâvañca te idam aparaddhan-tî || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭhârî⁵ jâyate mukhe ||
 yâya chindati attânañ || bâlo dubbhâsitañ bhañam || ||
 Yo nindiyam pasâñsati ||
 tam vâ nindati yo pasâñsiyo ||
 vicinâti mukhena so kaliñ ||
 kalinâ tena sukhañ na vindati || ||
 Appamattako⁶ ayam kali ||
 yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||
 sabbassâpi⁷ sahâpi⁸ attanâ ||
 ayam eva mahantataro⁹ kali ||
 yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
 Satam sahassânam nirabbudânam ||
 chattiñsati pañca abbudâni ||
 yam ariyagarâhî¹⁰ nirayam upeti ||
 vâcam mânâñca pañidhâya pâpakan-ti || ||¹¹

§ 10. *Kokâliko* (2).

1. Sâvatthi || ||
2. Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten-

¹ S¹-³ nivutam tamam aki^o. ² S³ Kokâliyo always; S¹ further on. ³ B. turu always. ⁴ S¹ attha. ⁵ B. C. kudhârî. ⁶ S¹-² appamatto. ⁷ C. sabbasâpi. ⁸ S¹-³ sabhâ^o. ⁹ S¹ mahattaro; C. mahantaro. ¹⁰ B. ^ogaraham. ¹¹ All these gâthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipâta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam niśidi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho Kokāliko¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā ti || ||

4. Evam vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā h-evam Kokālikā avaca mā h-evam Kokālikā avaca² || pasādehi Kokālikā Sāriputta-Moggallānesu eittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko³ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā hevam Kokālikā avaca mā hevam Kokālikā avaca || pasādehi Kokālikā Sāriputta-Moggallānesu eittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || la || icchānam vasam gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pukkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihi piñkāhi sabbo kāyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesum || muggamattiyo hutvā kañayamattiyo ahesum || kañayamattiyo hutvā kolatthimattiyo ahesum || kolatthimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesum || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesum || āmalakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalātukamattiyo ahesum || beluvasalātukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesum || billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjīnīsu pubbañca lobitañca paggharīpsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādhena kālam

¹ S¹⁻³ Kokāliyo always. ² S¹⁻³ omit avaca. ³ S¹⁻³ Kokāliko also here only.

⁴ These abridgments are those of B.; those of S¹⁻³ are little different.

akāsi || kālañkato¹ ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam² uppajji Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātētvā || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

13. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālamakāsi³ || kālañkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātētvā ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū amantesi || ||

Imam bhikkhave rattim Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvā manū abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati mam etad avoca || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālamakāsi || kālañkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Padumam nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātētvā ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

16. Evañ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kivadigham nu kho bhante⁴ Paduma-niraye āyuppamānan-ti || ||

17. Dīgham kho⁵ bhikkhu paduma-niraye āyuppamānam || na⁶ sukarāñ sañkhātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni itivā ettakāni vassasatāhassāni iti vā ti || ||

18. Sakkā pana bhante upamā⁷ kātun-ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kālakato. ² B. padumam². ³ B. kālam kato hero and further on. ⁴ B. omits bhante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁶ S¹ and B. tañ na. ⁷ B. upamam¹.

19. Sakkâ bhikkhû ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsatikhârîko kosalako tilavâhô || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa¹ accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vîsatikhârîko kosalako tilavâhô iminâ upakkamena parikkhayañ pariyâdânam² gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati abbudâ nirayâ³ evam eko⁴ Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati nirabbudâ nirayâ evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ababâ nirayâ evam eko Ataño nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati aṭatâ nirayâ evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ahañâ nirayâ evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati kumudâ nirayâ evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati sogandhikâ nirayâ evam eko Uppalanirayo⁵ || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati uppalakâ nirayâ evam eko Pundârîko nirayo || || Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati pundârîkâ nirayâ evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye⁶ Kokâliko bhikkhu uppanno Sâriputta-Moggalânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuthârî jayate⁷ mukhe ||
yâya chindati attânam || bâlo dubbhâsitam bhañam || ||
yo nindiyam pasamñati || tam vâ nindati yo pasamñiyo ||
vicinâti mukhena so kalim || kalinâ tena sukham na vindati || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||
sabbassâpi sahâpi⁸ attanâ ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Satam sahassânam nirabbudânam ||
chattimñati pañca ca⁹ abbudâni ||

¹ B. °atassa. ² S. pariyoñanam. ³ B. abbudo nirayo, and so always^{-o} nirayo. ⁴ S¹-³ evam evam (or eva) kho (S¹ twice; S³ always). ⁵ S¹ uppalako nirayo. ⁶ S¹-³ padumam kho pana° nirayam. ⁷ S¹-³ jayati. ⁸ B. sañjhâpi. ⁹ B. S¹-³ va.

yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||
 vâcam manâica pâpidhâya pâpakan-ti¹ || ||
 Pathamo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddânam || ||
 Âyâcanam Gâravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
 Aparâ ca diṭṭhi Pamâdam Kokaliya Tissako ||
 Tudu ca² brahmâ aparo ca Kokâliko ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

§ 1. *Sanamkumâro.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagaho viharati Sappinî³-tire || ||

2. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Sappinî-tîram obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atṭhâsi ||

3. Ekam antam tîto kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisârino ||
vijjâcaraṇasampanno || so settho devamânuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmâ Sanamkumâro || samanuñño satthâ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro samanuñño me⁴ satthâ ti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇamî katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekam samayaṇ Bhagavâ Râjagaho viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmâ sahanipati abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Gijjhakûṭam pabbatam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atṭhâsi || ||

¹ See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.
² B. Turu ca; S¹ Tudecca; S² Kuducca. ³ So S¹; B. Sabbinī; C. Sappini; S³ Sappinī. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit me.

3 Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Devadattam
ārabhâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Phalam ve kadaliṁ hanti || phalam veļu¹ phalam nalam || ||
sakkâro kâpurisam hanti || gabbo assatarim² yathâ ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakarinda.*

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Andha-kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimisâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekaṇ phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Andhakavindam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

4. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Sevetha pantâni senâsanâni³ ||
careyya samyojanavippamokkhâ ||
sa ce⁴ ratîn nâdhigacchaye tattha || ||
saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimâ || ||
Kulâ kulaṁ piṇḍikâya caranto ||
indriyagutto nipako satimâ ||
sevetha pantâni senâsanâni ||
bhayâ pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||
Yattha bheravâ siriṇsapâ ||
vijju sañcarati thaneti⁵ devo ||
andhakâra-timisâya rattiyâ ||
nisidi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṇso || ||
Idam hi jâtu me dîṭṭham || na yidam iti hîtiham⁶ ||
ekasmiṇ brahmacariyasmîn || sahassam maceuhâyinam⁷ || ||
Bhîyo pañcasatâ sekhâ || dasâ ca dasadhâ satam⁸ || ||
sabbe sotasamâpannâ || atiracchânagâmino ||
Athâyam itarâ pajâ || puññabâhâ ti me mano ||
saṅkhâtum no pi sakkomi⁹ || musâvâdassa ottappeti¹⁰ || ||

¹ S¹ veļum; S³ velū. ² B. S¹ assatarî. ³ B. sayanâsanâni here and further on. ⁴ S¹ yo ve; S³ so ve. ⁵ B. thanayati. ⁶ B. vâtiham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhâsinam. ⁸ B. °dasa. ⁹ B. nâpi^o; S¹⁻³ no visakkemi (S³ -âmi). ¹⁰ B. musâvâdâya; B. otappeti; S¹⁻³ ottapeti.

§ 4. *Arupparati.*

1. Evañ me sutam ekañ samayañ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyâñ viharati || la ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavoti || ||
3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||
4. Bhagavâ etad avoca ||
5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Aruñavâ nâma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruñavato Aruñavatî nâma râjadhâni ahosi || Aruñavatiyâñ kho pana bhikkhave râjadhâniyam¹ Sikhî bhagavâ arahañ sammâsambuddho upanissâya vihâsi || ||
6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa Abhibhû-Sambhavam nâma sâvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhaddayungam || ||
7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ arahañ sammâsambuddho Abhibhûm bhikkhum âmantesi || || Âyâma brâhmañam || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaiñkamissâma yâva² bhattassu kâlo bhavissatî ti || ||
8. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||
9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhî bhagavâ arahañ sammâsambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitañ va bâhañ pasâreyya pasâritam vâ bâhañ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruñavatiyâ râjadhaniyâ antarahitâ tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahesum³ || ||
10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ arahañ sammâsambuddho Abhibhûm bhikkhum âmantesi || || Pañibhâtu brâhmañam tam brahmuno ca brahmaparisâya⁴ ca brahma-pârisajjânam ca dhammikathâ ti || ||
11. Evañ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa patissutvâ brahmânañca brahmaparisâñca brahmapârisajje ca dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamtesi || ||
12. Tatra sudañ bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca

¹ B. râjatthâniyam; S¹⁻³ râjadhâniñ. ² S¹⁻³ tâva. ³ S¹⁻³ ahampsu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parisâyâ.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acehariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhibhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhûm bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acehariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhibhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca sañvejehi ti || ||

14. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânenâ pi kâyena dhammam desesi || adissamânenâ pi kâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânenâ hetthimena upaddhakâyena adissamânenâ uparimena upadâlhakâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânenâ pi uparimena¹ upadâlhakâyena adissamânenâ² hetthimena upadâlhakâyena dhammam desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca aceharyabbhutacittajâtâ ahesum || || Acehariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho samanassa mahidhi katâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhîm bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhijânâmi khvâham bhante bhikkhusâṅghassa majjhe evarûpam vâcañ bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloke thito sahassilo-kadhatum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yañ tvam brâhmaṇa brahmaloke thito sahassilo-kadhatum sarena viññâpeyyâsi ti || ||

18. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloke thito imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Ârabbhatha nikhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||
dhunâtha maccuno senam || nañgâram va kuñjaro || ||

¹ S^{1,3} purimena.

² S^{1,3} add pi.

yo imasmim dhammadvinaye || appamatto vihassati¹ ||
pahāya jātisamsāram || dukkhassantam karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī ca bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānañ ca brahmapari-sañ ca brahmapārisajje ca samvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmin brahma-loke antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā² pātūr ahesum || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhūssa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumba kho³ mayam bhante Abhibhūssa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathañ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhūssa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhūssa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa⁴ || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||

dhunātha maccuno senam || nañgāram va kuñjaro || ||

yo imasmim dhammadvinaye || appamatto vihassati ||
pahāya jātisamsāram || dukkhassantam karissatīti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhūssa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

25. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave || sādhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhūssa bhikkhuno brahma-loke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5. Parinibbāna.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati Upavattane Mallānam sālavane antarena yamakasālānam pari-nibbānasamaye || ||

2.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

¹ S¹⁻³ vihessati here and further on. ² B. adds rājatthāniyā. ³ S¹⁻³ no. ⁴ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo appamādena sampādetha vaya-
dhammā sankhārā ti || ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pathamā jhānam samāpajji || Pathamajhānā vutṭhahitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji || Dutiyajhānā vutṭhahitvā tatiyam jhānam samāpajji || Tatiyajhānā vutṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samāpajji || Catutthajhānā vutṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajji || Ākāsānañcāyatanā vutṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanam samāpajji || Viññānañcāyatanā vutṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajji || Ākiñcaññāyatanā vutṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
nam samāpajji ||

4. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanā vutṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajji || Ākiñcaññāyatanā vutṭhahitvā viññānañcāyata-
nam samāpajji || Viññānañcāyatanā vutṭhahitvā ākāsā-
nañcāyatanam samāpajji || Ākāsānañcāyatanā vutṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samāpajji || Catutthajhānā vutṭhahitvā tatiyam jhānam samāpajji || Tatiyajhānā vutṭhahitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji || Dutiyajhānā vutṭhahitvā pathamā jhānam samāpajji ||

Pathamajhānā vutṭhahitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji || Dutiyajhānā vutṭhahitvā tatiyam jhānam samāpajji || Tatiyajhānā vutṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samāpajji || Ca-
tutthajhānā vutṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā sa-
hampati imam gātham abhāsi ||

Sabbeva nikkipissanti || bhūtā loke samussayañ ||

yathā etādiso satthā || loke¹ appaṭipuggalo ||

Tathāgato balappatton || sambuddho parinibbuto ti ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam
indo imam gātham abhāsi ||

Aniccā vata sañkhārā || uppadavayadhammino ||

uppajjivtā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho ti ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Āyasmā Ānando
imam gātham abhāsi ||

Tadāsi yam bhijñsanakam || tadāsi lomahāñsanam ||

sabbākāravarūpete || sambuddho parinibbute ti ||

¹ B. inserts m.

Parinibbutे Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso thita-cittassa¹ tâdino ||
anjo santim ârabba || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||
asallînena cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsayi ||
pajjotass-eva nibbânam || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti² || ||

Brahma-samyuttam || ||

Pañeakam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Brahmâ-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruñavatî
Parinibbânena ca desitam idam Brahma-pañeakam³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ passâsâ²; S³ °thitam². ² S¹⁻³ vimokkho âhu cetaso ti. ³ So S¹⁻³; in
B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-samyuttam || ||

Tatruddinam bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanam Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
Aññataro ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakan ceva Turu ca ||
Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanamkumârena Devadattap ||
Andhakavindam Aruñavatî Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

BOOK VII.—BRÂHMANÂ-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjanî.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayañ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhâradvâjagottabrhâmañassa¹ Dhanañjânî² nâma brâhmañi abhippasanâ hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||
3. Atha kho³ Dhanañjânî brâhmañi bhâradvâjagottassa brâhmañassa bhattam upasampharantî⁴ upakkamitvâ⁵ titikkhattum udânam udânesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa || pe ||
4. Evam vutte bharadvâjagotto brâhmaño Dhanañjânîm etad avoca || || Evam eva panâyam vasali yasmiñ vâ tasmiñ vâ tassa munḍakassa samâñassa vanñnam bhâsatî || idâni tyâham⁶ vasali tassa satthunovâdam âropessâmî-ti || ||
5. Na khvâhan-tam brâhmañâ passâmî sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañabrâhmañiyâ pajâya sadevakanâussâya yo tassa Bhagavatovâdam âropeyya arahato sammâsambuddhassa || api ca tvam brâhmañâ gaccha || gantvâ vijâ-nissasî ti⁷ || ||
6. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaño kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaiñkami || upasaiñkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiñ sammodi || sammodanîyañ kathañ sârâñîyañ vitiśâ-retvâ ekam antam nisidi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gotassa. ² So S¹; B. dhananjanî; S³ dhânañjânî. ³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ upaharanti. ⁵ B. upakkhalhtvâ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idâmissaham. ⁷ So B. (correction of vijâniñsatîti); S¹⁻³ pivedissatîti.

7. Ekam antaŋ nisinno kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo
Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kim̄su chetvâ¹ sukham̄ seti || kim̄su chetvâ na socati || ||
kissassa² ekadhammassa || vadham̄ rocesi³ Gotamâ ti⁴ ||

8. Kodhaŋ chetvâ sukham̄ seti || kodhaŋ chetvâ na socati || ||
kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa brâhmaṇa ||
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam̄ hi chetvâ na socatî⁵ || ||

9. Evaŋ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
bho Gotama || || Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ
ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya || mûlhassa vâ
maggam acikkhneyya || andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya
eakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhînti || evam evam bhotâ Gotamena
anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Esâham bhagavantam
Gotamaŋ saraṇam gacchâmi || dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañ-
ca || || Labheyyâham bhotu Gotamassa santike pabbajjam
labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato
santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadum⁶ || ||

11. Acirûpasampanno kho⁷ panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko
vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva
yassatthâya kulaputtâ samnnād eva agârasmâ anagâriyam
pabbajanti || tad anuttaraŋ brahmacariya-pariyosânam dîṭhe-
va dhamme sayan̄ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi ||
khîñâ jâti vusitan̄ brahmacariyam kataŋ karaṇiyam nâparam
itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 2. *Akkosa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagâhe viharati Veļuvane
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhâradvâja-
gotto kira brâhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ
anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||

¹ SS. jhatvâ always. ² B. kissassu. ³ SS. roechi ⁴ B. Gotamo ti;
S¹ Gotamâti; S² mûhîti; S³ mâtthi. ⁵ These gâthas, already met with in
Devatâ-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in
Sakka-S. III. 1. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti alattha upasampadâ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ca.

upasainkamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi
akkosati paribhâsatî || ||

4. Evam vutte Bhagavâ akkosaka-bhâradvâjam brâhmañam
etad avoca || || Tam kim maññasi brâhmañâ || api nu kho te
âgacchanti mittâmacce ñâtisâ kohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadâ me bho Gotama âgacchanti mittâmacce ñâtisâ
lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

6. Tam kim maññasi brâhmañâ || api nu tesam anuppadesi
khâdanîyam bhojanîyam sâyanîyan-ti¹ || ||

7. Appekadâ nesâham bho Gotama anuppadesi khâdanî-
yam bhojanîyam sâyanîyan-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brâhmañâ na patigâhanti kassa tam
hoti || ||

9. Sace te² bho Gotama na patigâhanti amhâkam eva
tam hoti ti || ||

10. Evam eva kho³ brâhmañâ yañ tvañ amhe anakkosante
akkosasi || arosante rosesi⁴ || abhañdante bhañdasi || tam te
mayam na patigâhâma [tav-ev-etañ brâhmañâ hoti]⁵ tav-
ev-etañ brâhmañâ hoti ti || || Yo kho brâhmañâ akkosantem
paccakkosati || rosentam pañiroseti || bhañdantam pañibhañda-
ti || ayan vuccati brâhmañâ sambhuñjati vitiharati || te mayam
tayâ neva sambhuñjâma || na vitiharâma || tav-ev-etañ
brâhmañâ hoti tav-ev-etañ brâhmañâ hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantam kho Gotamam sarâjikâ parisâ evam jânâ-
ti || Araham samâyo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavañ
Gotamo kujjhâti ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajivino ||
sammadaññâvimuttassa || upasantassa tâdino || ||
tasseva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham pañkujjhati ||
kuddham appañkujjhanto || sañgâmam jeti dujjayan || ||
ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
param sañkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
ubhinnam tikicchantânam⁶ || attano ca parassa ca ||
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa ukovidâ ti⁷ ||

¹ B. khâdanîyam vâ bho^o vâ sâ^o vâ ti. ² S¹⁻² me. ³ B. evamevam. ⁴ B.
rosasi and further on "rosati". ⁵ In B. only. ⁶ So B.; C. notices the readings
tikicchantânam and tikicchatam; S¹⁻³ tikicchantam. ⁷ These gâthâs are repeated
in the next sutta.

13. Evam vutte akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || || Labheyyāham bhotō Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadām ||

15. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā akkosaka-bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulpattā saminad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭhevedhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khinā jāti vusitaṇ brahmacariyam kataṇ karaniyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi¹ || ||

16. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam ahosi ti || ||
§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || || Bbāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇā ti || ||

6. Jayam ve maññati bālo || vācāya pharusam bhaṇam ||

jayañc-ev-assa tam hoti || yā titikkhā vijānato || ||

tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||

kuddham appatikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṇi jeti dujjayam ||

ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ea ||

param saṅkupitam īatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||

ubhinnam tikicchantānam || attano ca parassa ea ||

janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti² || ||

¹ All this passage from Evāhaṇī^o is suppressed in S¹⁻³ by abbreviation. ² See the preceding sutta.

7. Evam vutte asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṁ ahośi ti || ||
§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilangika-bhâradvâjo¹ brâhmaṇo || Bhâradvâjagotto kira brâhmaṇo samanassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ tuññibhûto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ bilângikassa² bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya bilaṅgikam³ bhâradvâja-brâhmaṇam gâthâya aijjhabhâsi || ||

Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgânassa ||

tam eva bâlam paeceṭi pâpam ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivâtam va khitto ti³ ||

5. Evam vutte bilaṅgika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esâham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyyâham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam || pa || tad anuttaram brahmaçariyapariyosânam dîṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati || || Khîñâ jâti vusitam brahmaçariyam katan karanîyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṁ ahośi ti || ||
§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sâvatthi niḍânam || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṁ sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sârâṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam niśidi || ||

¹ C. vilaṅgika^o; S¹⁻³ bilaṅgaka^o. ² S¹⁻³ bilaṅgaka^o. ³ Repetition of Devatâ-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ahimsakâhaṇi bho Gotama ahimsakâham bho Gotamâti ||

4. Yathâ nâmam tathâ c-assa || siyâ kho tvam ahimsako ||
yo ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca na himpsati ||
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo param na vihimpsatî ||

5. Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyaśmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti ||

§ 6. *Jaṭâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam ||

2. Atha kho jaṭâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṇi sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sârâṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisidi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno jaṭâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Antojaṭâ bahijaṭâ || jaṭâya jaṭitâ pajâ ||
tam tam Gotama pucchâmi || ko imam vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti ||

4. Sile patiṭṭhâya naro sapâñño || cittam paññañca bhâvayam
âtâpî nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijaṭaye jaṭam ||

Yesam râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjita ||
khîṇâsavâ arahanto || tesam vijaṭitâ jaṭâ ||

Yattha nâmañca rûpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭigham rûpasâññâ ca¹ || ettha sâ chijjate jaṭâ ti² ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyaśmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti ||

§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sâvatthi Jetavane ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṇi sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sârâṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisidi ||

¹ SS. °saññañca. ² B. etthesâ chindate. These gathâs are the same as those of Devatâ-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imam gâtham ajjhabhâsi || ||

Na brâhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||
silavâ pi tapo karam ||
vijjâcaranasampanno so sujjhati ||
na aññâ itarâ pajâ ti || ||

4. Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jaccâ hoti ¹ brâhmaṇo ||
anto kasambhu ²-samkilittho || kuhanam ³ upanissito ⁴ || ||
Khattiyo brâhmaṇo vesso || suddo cañḍâlapukkuuso ||
âraddhaviriyo pahitatto || niceam dañhaparakkamo ||
pappoti paramam suddhim || evam jânâhi brâhmaṇâ ti || ||

5. Evam yutte suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahositi || ||
§ 8. Aggika.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahê viharati Vêluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa sappinâ pâyâso sannihito ⁵ hoti || || aggim juhissâmi aggihuttam paricarissâmîti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-civaram âdâya Râjagaham pindâya pâvisi || Râjagahê sapadânam pindâya caramâno yena aggika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-upasâñkami || upasâñkamitvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

4. Addasâ kho aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam pindâya carantam || disvâna Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tahi vijjâhi sampanno || jâtimâ sutavâ bahu ||
vijjâcaranasampanno || so-mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti ⁶ || ||

5. Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jaccâ ⁷ hoti brâhmaṇo ||
anto kasambusamkilittho ⁸ || kuhanâ parivârito || ||

¹ B. najacco. ² So S¹ and C.; B. puti; S³ sa (or si) kambu. ³ B. kuhanâ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti. This gâthâ will be found again in the next sutta. ⁵ S³ santito; S¹ sâttito. ⁶ S¹⁻³ so imam pâyasantî here and further on. ⁷ B. jacco as above. ⁸ S¹⁻³ as above (preceding sutta); B. ⁹kasapamusamkilittho.

pubbenivâsam yo wedi || saggâpâyañ ca passati ||
atho¹ jâtikkhayam patto || abhiññâvositô muni² || ||

etâhi tîhi vijjâhi || tevijjo hoti brâhmaño ||

vijjâcarañasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||

6. Bhuñjatu bhavañ bho³ Gotamo brâhmaño bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gâthâbhigîtam me abhojanîyam⁴ ||

sampassatam brâhmañna n-esa dhammo ||

gâthâbhigîtam panudanti buddhâ ||

dhamme sati brâhmañna vuttir esâ || ||

Aññena ca⁵ kevalinam mahesiñ ||

khîñâsavam kukkanuccavâpasantam⁶ ||

annena pânena upatthahassu ||

khettam hi tam⁷ puññapekkhassa hoti ti⁸ || ||

8. Evam vutte aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoshti || ||

§ 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre aggim juhati aggihuttam paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño aggim juhitvâ aggihuttam paricarityâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ samantâ catuddisâ anuvilokesi || || Ko nu kho imam havyasesam bhuñjeyyâsiti⁹ || ||

4. Addasâ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam aññatarasmiñ rukkhamûle sîsam¹⁰ pârutanam¹¹ nisinam¹² disvâna vâmena hatthena havyasesam gahetvâ dakkhiṇayatthena kamapñdalum gahetvâ¹² yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmañassa padasaddena sîsam vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño || munđo¹³

¹ S¹ atha. ² S¹⁻³ vositavo^o. This gâthâ will be found again in II. 3. ³ B. omits bho. ⁴ B. abhojaneyam here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca here and further on.

⁶ S¹⁻³ kukkanuccavâ here and further on. ⁷ S¹⁻³ hetam. ⁸ These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ B. bhuñjeyyâti. ¹⁰ B. C. susam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pârûpitam. ¹² S¹⁻³ gahetvâna. ¹³ S¹⁻³ munđako.

ayaṁ bhavaṁ munḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa etad
ahosi || || Munḍâ pi hi ¹ idh-ekacee brâhmanâ bhavanti ||
yam nunâham upasaṅkamitvâ jâtim puccheyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bha-
gavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mâ jâtim puecha caranañca puecha ||

katṭhâ have jâyati jâtavedo ||
nîcâkulîno pi muni dhitimâ ||
âjâniyo hoti hirînisedho || ||
saceena danto damasâ upeto ||
yedantagû vîsita-brahmacariyo ||
yaññupamito ² tam upavhayetha ³ ||
kâlena so jubati ⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo ti ⁵ || ||

10. Addhâ suyiṭṭham puhutam ⁶ mama yidam ||

yañ tâdisaṇi vedagum addasâmi ⁷ ||
tumhâdisânam hi adassanena ||
añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||
Bhuñjatu bhavañ Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gâthâbhigîtam me ubhojaniyam ||

sampassatam brâhmana n-esa dhammo ||
gâthâbhigîtam ⁸ panudanti buddhâ ||
dhamme sati brâhmana vuttir esâ || ||
Aññena ce kevalinam mahesin ⁹ ||
khîñâsavam kukkuccavûpasantañ ||
annena pânena upaṭṭhahassu ||
khettañ hi tam ⁹ puññapekkhassa hotî ti ¹⁰ || ||

12. Atha kassa câham bho Gotama imam havyasesam
dammî ti || ||

13. Na khvâham brâhmaṇa passâmi sadevake loke samâ-
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevama-
nussâya yass - eso ¹¹ havyaseso bhutto sammâparinâmam

¹ S¹⁻³ add ea. ² B. yañño^o. ³ S¹ upavuhayetha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duhati. ⁵ B.
dakkhiṇeyeti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ahutam. ⁷ B. addasâmi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vâcâbhigîtam. ⁹ S¹⁻³
tena (or te tam) hite. ¹⁰ For these two gâthâs (text and notes) see the preceding
sutta. ¹¹ B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmaṇa Tathâgatassa vâ Tathâgatasâvakassa vâ || tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa tam havyasesam appaharite vâ chattehi appâṇake vâ udake opilâpehî ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo tam havyasesam appâṇake udake opilâpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyaseso udake pakkhitto ciccitâyatî ciṭiciṭâyatî sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || || Scyyathâpi nâma phâlo divasasantatto udake pakkhitto ciccitâyatî ciṭiceitâyatî sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || evam eva so havyaseso udake pakkhitto ciccitâyatî ciṭiciṭâyatî sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo sañviggolomahatthajâto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

17. Ekam antam thitam kho sundarika-bhâradvâjam brâhmaṇam Bhagavâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâ¹ brâhmaṇa dâru samâdahâno ||
suddhim² amaññi bahiddhâ hi etam ||
na hi tena suddhim kusalâ vadanti ||
yo bâhirena parisuddhim³ icche || ||
Hitvâ aham brâhmaṇa dârudâham ||
ajjhattam eva jalayâmi⁴ jotiñ ||
niccagginî niccasamâhitatto⁵ ||
araham⁶ aham brahmacariyam carâmi || ||
Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa⁷ khâribhâro ||
kodho dhûmo bhasmani mosavajjam⁸ ||
jihvâ sujâ hadayam jotiṭṭhânam ||
attâ sudanto purisassa joti || ||
Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa sîlatittho ||
anâvilo sabbhi satam pasattho⁹ ||
yattha¹⁰ have vedaguno¹¹ sinâtâ¹² ||
anallinagattâ¹³ va taranti pâram¹⁴ || ||
Saccam dhammo samyamo brahmacariyam ||
majjhesisâ brâhmaṇa brahmappatti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add vâ. ² S¹⁻³ suddham. ³ S³ bâlavena^o; B. suddhim. ⁴ B. ajjhattamevujjalayâmi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ niccaggi niccasamâhitatto. ⁶ B. omits araham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ hito (S¹ °te) brâhmaṇa. ⁸ C. °nimmo^o. ⁹ B. pasattho. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yatthâ. ¹¹ B. vedaguno; SS. havevedaguno. ¹² So S³; B. sinhatâ; S¹⁻² sinânanda (S² damp) tâ. ¹³ SS. anallagattâ. ¹⁴ This gâthâ will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhûtesu namo karohi ||
tam abam narañ dhammasârî ti¹ brûmî ti || ||

18. Evam vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatañ ahosî ti || ||

§ 10. *Bahudhâti.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasandhe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bharadvâja-gottassa brâhmañassa catuddasa balivaddâ nañthâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhâradvâja-gotto brâhmaño te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasandhe ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantam tasmiñ vanasandhe nisinnam pallañkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam pañidhâya parimukhañ satim upañthapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na hi² nûn-imassa samanassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||

ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâyam samâño sukhi || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || tilâ khettasuñim pâpikâ³ ||

ekapaññâ dvipannâ⁴ ca || tenâyam samâño sukhi || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || tuccha-kotthasmin musikâ ||

ussoñhikâya naccanti || tenâyam samâño sukhi || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || santhâro⁵ sattamâsiko ||

uppâtakhei⁶ sañchanno || tenâyam samâño sukhi || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || vidhavâ sattadhitaro ||

ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca⁷ || tenâyam samâño sukhi || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || piñgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||

sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâyam samâño sukhi || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || paccusamhi iñâyikâ ||

detha dethâ ti codentî || tenâyam samâño sukhi ti || ||

5. Na hi mayham brâhmañâ || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâham brâhmaño sukhi || ||

¹ SS. sâti. ² S¹⁻³ ha always. ³ B. pâpikâ. ⁴ B. duñpñâ. ⁵ All the MSS. sandhâro; but further on S¹⁻³ santhâro. ⁶ C. uppâtakhei. ⁷ B. duputtâ; S¹ vipputtâ; S³ ekaputtavi (or ci) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilâ khettaśmîm pâpikâ ||
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipanṇâ ca || teṇâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-kotthasmiṁ musikâ ||
 ussoḷhikâya naccanti || teṇâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhâro¹ sattamâsiko ||
 uppâṭakehi saṃchanno || teṇâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavâ sattadhitaro ||
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || teṇâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || pingalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
 sottam pâdena bodheti || teṇâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccûsamhi inâyikâ ||
 detha dethâti codenti || teṇâham brâhmaṇa sukhî ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitatam va ukkujjeyya patiechannam vâ vivareyya || mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya || andhakâre telapajjotam dhâreyya eakkhumanto rupâni dakkhînti || evam evam bhotâ² Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || esâham Bhagavantam saraṇaŋ gacchâmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅgaṇca || Labheyyâham bho³ Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santiko pabbajjam alattha upasampadan || ||

8. Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bharadvâjo eko vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharantu na cirass-eva yassatthâya kulaṭṭam sammadeva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmaṇacariyapariyosânam ditṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khînâ jâti vusitam brahmaṇacariyam kataŋ karanîyam nâparam ithattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahositi || ||
 Arabanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânaŋ || ||

Dhanâñjân ca Akkosam || Asurinda⁴ Bilaṅgikam ||
 Ahimsakam Jatâ c-eva || Sudhikam c-eva Aggikâ ||
 Sundarikam Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasâ ti || ||

¹ S³ santhâro; B. sandharo. ² S¹⁻³ bho. ³ S¹⁻³ bho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asundarikam.

CHAPTER II. UPÂSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kasi*.¹

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiñâgirismim Ekanâlâyam brâhmañâ-gâme ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa² brâhmañassa pañcamattâni naigalasatâni payuttâni honti vappa-kâle ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbapñhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-civaram âdâya yena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmañassa kam-manto ten-upasañkami ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmañassa parivesanâ vattati ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena parivesanâ ten-upasañkami upasañkamityâ ekam antam atthâsi ||
6. Addasâ kho kasi-bharadvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam piñdâya ñhitam || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || Aham kho samañca kasâmi ca vapâmi³ ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmi || Tvam pi samañca kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjassûti ||
7. Aham pi kho brâhmañâ kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmîti ||
8. Na kho mayam passâma bhoto⁴ Gotamassa yugam vâ vâ naingalañ vâ phâlam vâ pâcanam vâ balivadde vâ || atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo evam âha || Aham pi kho brâhmañâ kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmîti ||
9. Atha kho kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaño Bhagavantam gâthâya ejjhabbâsi ||
- Kassako patijñâsi || na ca passâmi te kasim ||
kassako⁵ pucchito brûhi || kathañ jânemu tam kasin-ti ||
10. Saddhâ bijañ tapo vuñthi || paññâ me yuganaingalañ ||
hirî isâ mano yottañ || sati me phâla-pâcanam ||
kâyagutto vacigutto || âhâre udare yato ||
saccam karomi niddânam || soraccam me pamocanam ||

¹ This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipâta I. 4. ² S¹ kasi² always. ³ B. vapp¹ always. ⁴ S² bho. ⁵ S¹ kasine; S² kasane.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemâdhivâhanam ||
 gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvâ na socati || ||
 Evam esâ kasī kaṭṭhâ || sâ hoti amatapphalâ ||
 etam kasīn̄ kasitvâna || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatî ti || ||

11. Bhûñjatu bhavañ Gotamo kassako bhavañ Gotamo¹ ||
 yañ hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasiñ kasatî ti || ||

12. Gâthâbhigîtam me abhojanîyam ||
 sampassatam brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gâthâbhigîtam panudanti buddhâ ||
 dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||
 aññena ce kevalinam̄ mahesiñ ||
 khîñâsavam̄ kukkuccavûpasantam̄ ||
 annena pânena upatthahassu ||
 khettañhi tam̄ puññapekkhassa hotî ti² ||

³ Evam vutte kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya
 paticechannam vâ vivareyya mûjhassa vâ maggam̄ âcikkheyya
 andhakâre vâ telapajjotam̄ dhâreyya eakkhumanto rûpâni
 dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyâyena
 dhammo pakâsito || esâham̄ bhagavantam Gotamam̄ saranam̄
 gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upâsakam̄ mam̄
 bhavañ Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pâñupetam̄ saranam̄
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Udayo.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
2. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbañhasamayañ nivâsetvâ patta-
 cîvaram âdâya yena Udayassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanam̄ ten-
 upasaṅkumi || ||
3. Atha kho Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena
 pûresi || ||
4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ pubbañhasamayañ nivâsetvâ
 patta-çîvaram âdâya yena Udayassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanam̄
 ten-upasaṅkumi || pa ||
5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

¹ B. has not Gotamo. ² See above I. 8, 9. ³ Here the Sutta Nipâta inserts
 another episode.

odanena pûretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatthako¹
yam̄ samayo Gotamo punappunam âgacchatî ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bijam̄ ||
punappunam vassati² devarâjâ ||
punappunam khettam kasanti kassakâ³ ||
punappunam aññam⁴ upeti rattham̄ || ||
Punappunam yâcakâ yâcayanti⁵ ||
punappunam dânapatî dadanti ||
punappunam dânapatî dadityâ ||
punappunam saggam upeti thânam̄ || ||
Punappunam khîranikâ duhanti ||
punappunam vaccho upeti mâtaram̄ ||
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||
punappunam gabbham upeti mando || ||
Punappunam jâyati miyyati ca ||
punappunam sîvathikam̄ haranti ||
maggañca laddhâ apunabbhavâya ||
na⁷ punappunam jâyati bhûripañño ti || ||

7. Evam yutte Udayo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam mani bhavam̄
Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâpupetam sarañam gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. Derahito.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam̄ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ vâtehi âbâdhiko hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavâno⁸ Bhagavato upatthâko hoti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Upavânam âmantesi || ||
Iñgha me tvam̄ Upavâna uñhodakam jânâhîti || ||
4. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Upavâno Bhagavato patissutvâ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Devahitassa brâhmañassa nivesanam̄ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamityâ tuñhibhûto⁹ ekam antam atthâsi || ||
5. Addasâ kho Devahito brâhmaño âyasmantam Upavânam tuñibhûtam⁹ ekam antam thitam̄ || disvâna âyasmantam Upavânam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pagandako. ² S¹⁻³ vassanti. ³ S¹⁻³ kassako. ⁴ B. maññam; S¹⁻³ yaññam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yâcankâ cañanti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchâ upenti. ⁷ B. S¹ omitt na-
⁸ S¹⁻³ Upavâñ-o always. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit tuñhibhûto (-tam̄).

Tuṇhībhūto bhavam tittham || munḍo saṅghātipāruto ||
kim patthayāno kim esāñ || kiñ nu yācitum ḡagato ti || ||

6. Arahañ Sugato loke || vātehābadhiko muni ||
sace uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||
pūjito pūjaneyyānañ || sakkareyyānam sakkato ||
apacito apaceyyānañ¹ || tassa icchāmi hātave² ti || ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kājam³ puri-
sena gāhāpetvā phānitassa ca puṭam āyasmato Upavānassa
pādāsi || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasañ-
kami || upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahāpetvā⁴
uṇhodakena phāṇitam ālojetvā Bhagavato pādāsi || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi || ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasañkami || upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||
sammodaniyāñ katham sāññiyāñ vitiśāretvā ekam antam
nisidi || ||

11. Ekam antam nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnam mahappha-
lam ||
katham hi yajamānassa || katham ijjhati⁵ dakkhiṇā ti || ||

12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi⁶ || saggāpāyañca passati ||
atho jātikkhayāñ patto || abhiññāvositō muni⁶ || ||
ettha⁷ dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahap-
halam ||
evam hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti || ||

13. Evam vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam mām
bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam
gatan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Mahāsāla* (or *Sukhapāpuraṇa*).

1. Sāvatti niḍānañ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhapā-
:

¹ S³ °pujanīyānañ^o; S¹⁻³ sakkateyyānam; B pacceyyānañ. ² S¹⁻³ bhātave.
³ S¹⁻³ kicāñ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ijjhanti here and further on. ⁵ So B. S¹⁻³; C. vede, but
notices the reading vedi. ⁶ S¹ abhiññā^o; S¹⁻³ °vositavō². See I. 8. ⁷ B. tattha.

puraño yena Bhagavā ten-upasañkamī || upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi || sammodanīyañ kathampi sātāñiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidī ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam brāhmaṇa-mahāsālām Bhagavā etad avocā || Kinnu tvam brāhmaṇa lūkho lūkhaṇapuraño ti ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te mañ dārehi sampuecha gharā nikkhamentī¹ ||

5. Tena hi tvam brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyañ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu bhāsassu ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesañ ca bhavam icchisam² ||
te mañ dārehi sampuecha || sā va vārenti sūkaram ||
Asantā kira mañ jammā || tātā tātā ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogatañ ||
Asso va jinno nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyatī ||
bālakānam pitā therō || parāgāresu bhikkhati ||
Danḍo va kira me seyyo || yañ ce puttā anassavā ||
cañḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho cañḍam pi kukkurañ ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
danḍassa ânubhāvena || khalitvā patitiññhatī ||

6. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyañ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu abhāsi ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesañ ca bhavam icchisam ||
te mañ dārehi sampuecha || sā va vārenti sūkaram ||
Asantā kira mañ jammā || tātā tātā ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogatañ ||
Asso va jinno nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyatī ||
bālakānam pitā therō || parāgāresu bhikkhati ||
Danḍo va kira me seyyo || yañ ce puttā anassavā ||
cañḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho cañḍam pi kukkurañ ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
danḍassa ânubhāvena || khalitvā patitiññhatī ||

¹ S¹ C. nikkamantī; S³ nikkhantī. ² S¹⁻³ icchasañ. ³ S¹⁻³ sampuecha²; S¹⁻³ C. vādenti.

7. Atha kho nam brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlam puttâ gharan̄ netvâ nahâpetvâ paccekam̄ dussayugena acchâdesum ||

8. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo ekam dussayugam âdâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodan̄iyam katham sârâṇiyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam̄ nisîdi ||

9. Ekam antam̄ nisino kho brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ nâma âcariyassa âcariyadhanam pariyesâma || patiggaṇhatu me bhavam Gotamo âcariyadhanam-ti || ||

10. Patiggaheśi¹ Bhagavâ anukampam upâdâya || ||

11. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam̄ mam bhavaṇ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam̄ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 5. Mânatthaddo.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mânatthaddho² nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyan̄ pativasati || so n-eva mâtaram abhivâdeti || na pitaram abhivâdeti || na âcariyam abhivâdeti || na jetṭhabhâtaram abhivâdeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam̄ desesi³ || ||

4. Atha kho Mânatthaddhassa brâhmaṇassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam̄ deseti || yam nûnâham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam̄ || sace mam̄ samaṇo Gotamo âlapissati aham pi tam âlapissâmi || no ce mam̄ samaṇo Gotamo âlapissati aham pi tam nâlapissâni ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ tuṇhîbhûto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ tam nâlapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmaṇo || nâyam̄ samaṇo Gotamo kiñci jânâtî ti || tato⁴ puna-nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

¹ S¹-³ patiggaṇhâsi. ² B. Mânatthaddho always. ³ S¹ deseti. ⁴ B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-
sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānañ brāhmaṇa¹ sādhu || atthi kassīdha brāhmaṇa ||
yena athena āgacchi² || tam evam anubrūhaye ti³ || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo
Gotamo jānātī ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sīrasā
nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāñhi
ca parisambhāti nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho
Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā⁵ ahosi || ||
Aechariyañ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayañ hi
Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyam abhivādeti || na jetṭha-
bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpam
paramam nipaccākāramp⁶ karoti ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam etad
avoca || || Alaṇ brāhmaṇa utṭhehi sake āsane nisida yato
te mayi cittam pasannan-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisiditvā
Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānañ⁷ kayirātha⁸ || kesu assa⁹ sagāravo ||
kyassa¹⁰ apacitā¹¹ assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjītā ti¹² || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jetṭhamhi bhātari ||
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānañ kayirātha || ||
tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu ||
tyassu sādhu supūjītā¹³ || ||
arahante sītibhūte || katakicee anāsave ||
nihacca mānam atthaddho || te namassa¹⁴ anuttare ti || ||

14. Evam vutte Mānatthaddo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
bho Gotama || pa || upāsakan mām bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge pāñupetam sarañam gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ brūhanā. ² S¹⁻³ āgacchi. ³ S¹⁻³ anubrūhasiti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pāde.

⁵ So C. only; B. and S¹ vitta^o; S¹ is doubtful. ⁶ B. S¹ nippacca^o. ⁷ S¹⁻³

mānam na here and further on. ⁸ B. kayirā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ kesvassa ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kyāssu.

¹¹ S¹ apacitam; C. apacitum. ¹² S¹⁻³ kesvassu sādhu supūjītā, and further on

tesvassu^o. ¹³ One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. ¹⁴ B. namasse.

•
§ 6. *Paccanika.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanikasāto¹ nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyām pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanikasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Yan nūnāhaṁ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṁ ||
yaṁ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || tam tad ev-assā-
haṁ² paccanikassan-ti³ || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā
ten-upasaṅkamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanikasātēna || suvijānam subhāsitam ||
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sārabbbhabulena ca⁴ || ||
Yo ca vineyya sārabbbhaṁ || appasādañ ca cetaso ||
āghātam patinissajja || sa ve jaññā subhāsitam-ti || ||
7. Evam vutte Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam
mam bhavaṁ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Narakammika.*

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-
min vanasaṇde || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo
brāhmaṇo tasmiṁ vanasaṇde kammantam kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhā-
gavantam aññatarasmiṁ sūla-rukkhamūle nisinnam pallaikam
ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukhaṁ satim upaṭṭha-
petvā || ||
4. Disvān-assa etad ahosi || || Aham kho imasmiṁ van-
asaṇde kammantam kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṁ samaṇo Gotamo
kim kārāpersto ramatī ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

¹ B. paccanika^o always. ² S¹⁻³ evaśāsaḥaṁ (S³ °bhaṁ). ³ B. paccanikasā-
tanti. ⁴ C. sārambha.

Bhagavā ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ke nu kammantā kayiranti¹ || bhikkhu sālavane tava ||
yad ekako araññasmīm || ratiñ vindati Gotamo² ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmīm karañiyam atthi ||
uchchinnamūlam³ me vanañ visukanñ⁴ ||
so-ham⁵ vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratiñ vippahāyā ti || ||

7. Evañ vutte navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam mām bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam sarayam gatan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Katthahāra.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññata-rasmīm vanasande || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmīm bhāradvāja-gottassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevasikā katthahārakā mānavakā yena vanasande ten-upasañkamimṣu || ||

3. Upasankamitvā addasamṣu Bhagavantam tasmīm vanasande nisinnam pallañkam ābhujitvā ujuñ kāyañ pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || || Disvāna yena bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo ten-upasañkamimṣu || ||

4. Upasañkamitvā bhāradvājagottam brāhmaṇam etad avocum || || Yagghe bhavañ jāneyya usukasmīm⁶ vanasande samaṇo nisinno pallañkam ābhujitvā ujuñ kāyañ pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

5. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi saddhiñ yena so vanasande ten-upasañkami || addasā⁷ kho Bhagavantam tasmīm vanasande nisinnam pallañkam ābhujitvā ujuñ kāyañ pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasañkami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Gambhirarūpe⁸ bahubherave vane ||
suññam araññam vijanam vigāhiya⁹ || /

¹ S¹⁻³ kammantā (S¹ kammantakātā) kayira. ² S¹⁻³ vindasi Gotamātī.

³ S¹⁻³ ubhinnā^o. ⁴ S¹⁻³ visukkham. ⁵ B. svāham; S¹ yoham. ⁶ S¹⁻³ amukā.

⁷ S¹⁻² addasa. ⁸ C. gambhirasabhāve. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vigāhiyam.

aniñjamânena thitena vaggunâ ||
 sucârurupam¹ vata bhikkhu jhâyasi || ||
 Na yattha gîtam na pi yattha² vâditam ||
 eko araññe³ vanavasito⁴ muni ||
 accherarûpam pañibhâti mam idam ||
 yad ekako pîtimano vane vase || ||
 Maññe-ham⁵ lokâdhipati-sahavyatam ||
 âkanikhamâno tidivam anuttaram ||
 kasmâ⁶ bhavam vijanam araññam assito ||
 tapo idha kubbasi brahmappatiyâ ti⁷ || ||
 6. Yâ kâci kañkhâ abhinandanâ vâ ||
 anekadhâtûsu puthû sadâ sitâ ||
 aññâñhamûlappabhavâ pajappitâ ||
 sabbâ mayâ vyantikatâ samûlikâ || ||
 so ham akañkho apiho⁸ anupayo⁹ ||
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
 pappuya sambodhim anuttaram sivam ||
 jhâyâm-aham brâhmañâ¹⁰ raho visârado ti ||
 7. Evam vutte bhâradvâ Jagotto brâhmaño Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge pâñupetam sarañam gatan-ti || ||
 § 9. Mâtuposako.

1. Sâvatti niñnam¹¹ || ||
2. Atha kho mâtuposako brâhmaño yena Bhagavâ ten-
upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiñ sammo-
daniyam katham sârâñiyam vitisâretvâ ekam antam nisidi || ||
3. Ekam antam nisimmo kho mâtuposako brâhmaño Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Aham hi bho Gotama dhammena
bhikkham pariyesâmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvâ
mâtâpitaro posemi || kaccâham¹² bho Gotama evamkârî kicca-
kârî homîti || ||
4. Taggha tvam brâhmañâ evamkârî kicca kârî hosî || yo
kho brâhmañâ dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

¹ S³ °rûpo ; B. sundararûpam. ² S¹⁻³ ettha° ettha°. ³ B. arañña°. ⁴ So C.;
 B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. 1-3 vanam assito. ⁵ B.
 maññâñhamâham. ⁶ S¹⁻² tasmâ. ⁷ S¹ brahmûpattiyâ ti. ⁸ B. asito. ⁹ So C.;
 B. anupayo; S¹⁻³ anûpajo. ¹⁰ B. brahe. ¹¹ S¹⁻¹ kiccaham.

bhikkham pariyesitvā mātāpitaro poseti || bahu so¹ puññam
pasavatī ti || ||

Yo mātarām pitaram vā || maceo dhammena poseti ||
tāya nam paricariyāya || mātāpītūsu paññitā ||
idh-eva nam pasāmansi || pecca sagge pamodatī ti² || ||

5. Evañ vutte mātuposako brāhmaño Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
Gotama || pa || upāsakam mām bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge pāñupetam sarañam gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brāhmaño Bhagavā ten-upasañ-
kami || upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi sammo-
daniyāñ kathañ sārāñyāñ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho bhikkhako brāhmaño Bhag-
avantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako
bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiñ nānākarañan-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako³ hoti || yāvatā bhikkhavo⁴ pure ||
visam⁵ dhammam samādāya || bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā || ||
Yo dha⁶ puññāñ ca pāpañ ca || bāhitvā brahmañcariyāñ⁷ ||
sañkhāya loke carati || sa ve⁸ bhikkhūti vuccatī ti || ||

5. Evañ vutte bhikkhako brāhmaño Bhagavantam etad
avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama ||
pa || upāsakam mām bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge
pāñupetam sarañam gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. *Saṅgārava.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaño Sā-
vatthiyāñ patīvassati udaku-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacce-
ti || sāyapātām udakorohañānuyogam anuyutto viharati⁹ || ||

3. Atha kho áyasmā Ánando pubbañhasamāyāñ nivāsetvā
pattacīvaram ádāya Sāvatthim piñdāya pāvisi || Sāvatthiyāñ
piñdāya caritvā pacchābhāttam piñdāpātāpātiñkanto yena
Bhagavā ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhvādetvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

¹ B. bahumso. ² S¹⁻³ ca modatī. ³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhate.
⁵ S¹⁻³ viśam. ⁶ B. ca. ⁷ S¹ bhābetvā; C. vāhetvā; S¹⁻³ brahmañcariyāvā.
⁸ B. and C. sa ce. ⁹ See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyam paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paceti || sāyapāṭam udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanānī ten-upasankainatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanānī ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyam kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Saṅgāravānī brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saceṇī kira tvaṇī brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapāṭam udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharasi ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama¹ || ||

10. Kam² pana tvam brāhmaṇa athavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapāṭam udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharasi ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama aham yanī divā pāpakkammam katanī hoti³ tamī sāyam nahānena pavāhemi || yanī rattimī pāpakkammam katanī hoti tamī pātānī nahānena pavāhemi || Imānī⁴ khvāham bho Gotama athavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sāyapāṭam udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharāmī ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasatho ||
yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||
anallagattā va taranti pāran-ti⁵ || ||

13. Evaṇī vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam mām bhavaṇī Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gataṇ-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °viharatīti evam bhoti. ² S¹⁻³ kim. ³ S¹⁻³ hessati. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ea.
⁵ See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nâmam¹ Sakyânam nigame² || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-civaram âdâya Khomadussam nigamam³ piñdâya pâvisi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakâ brâhmañagahapatikâ sabhâyam sannipatitâ honti kenacit eva karañiyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena sâ sabhâ ten-upasañkami || ||

5. Addasam̄su⁴ Khomadussakâ⁵ brâhmañaga-hapatikâ Bhagavantam dûrato va âgacchantam || ||

6. Disvâ etad avocum || || Ke ca muñḍakâ samapakâ ke ca sabhâdhammam jâñissantî ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavâ Khomadussake⁶ brâhmañaga-hapatike gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

| N-esâ sabhâ yattha na santi santo ||

| santo na te ye na vadanti dhammam ||

| râgañ ca dosañ ca pahâya moham ||

| dhammam vadantâ va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evañ vutte Khomadussakâ⁷ brahmañaga-hapatikâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantañ bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitatam vâ ukujjeyya pañcchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya eakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhinti || evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantañ Gotamam sarañam gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca || upâsake no bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupete sarañam gate ti || ||

Upâsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahâsâlam⁸ ||

Mânatthaddham Paccanîkan || Navakammi Kañjhahâram ||

Mâtuposakam Bhikkhako || Saṅgâravo Khomadussena dvâdasâti || ||

Brâhmañâ-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ S¹ Khomadussadannâma; S³ °dussantânâma. ² S³ nigamo ³ S¹⁻³ °dussad-
dam piñdaya ('omitting nigamam). ⁴ S¹⁻³ addasam̄su. ⁵ S¹⁻⁴ °dussadakâ (in S¹ da
being superadded). ⁶ S¹ dussadake. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dussadaka. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Lûkhapâpurenâ.

BOOK VIII.—VAÑGÎSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.¹§ 1. *Nikkhantam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṁ samayam āyasmā Vañgiso
Ājaviyam̄ viharati Aggālavē² cetiyē āyasmatā Nigrodha-
Kappena upajjhāyena saddhiṁ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samavena āyasmā Vañgiso³ navako hoti
acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihārapālo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā itthiyo samalaṅkaritvā yenārāmo⁴
ten-upasaṅkaminsu vihārapekkhikāyō⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmato Vañgīsassa tā itthiyo disvā anabhi-
rati upajjī || rāgo cittam anuddham̄sesi || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Vañgīsassa etad ahosi || || Alābhā
vata me na vata me lābhā || dulladdham̄ vata me na vata me
suladdham̄ || yassa me anabhirati uppannā rāgo cittam
anuddham̄seti || tam̄ kut-eththa labbhā yam me paro anabhi-
ratim̄ vinodetvā abhiratim̄ uppādeyya⁶ || yan̄ nūnāham
attanā va attano anabhiratim̄ vinodetvā abhiratim̄ uppā-
deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vañgiso attanā va attano anabhiratim̄
vinodetvā abhiratim̄ uppādetvā tāyam̄ velāyam imā gāthāyo
abhāsi || ||

7. Nikkhantam vata maññantañ || agārasmānagāriyam̄ ||
vitakkā upadhbhāvanti || pagabbhā kañhato ime || ||
uggaputtā mahissāsā || sikkhitā daññhadhammino ||
samantā parikireyyuñ || sahassam⁸ apalāyinañ || ||
sace pi ettato bhīyo || āgamissanti itthiyo ||
n-eva mām̄ vyādhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi⁹ patiññhito¹⁰ || ||

¹ The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahā-nipāta of the Therā-
gāthā. ² B. aggālavake. ³ B. vañgīso always. ⁴ B. yena aggālavako ārāmo.
B. pekkhakāyō. ⁶ S^{1,3} °pare° uppādeyyuñ. ⁷ = Therā-g. 1209-1213.
⁸ S^{1,3} sangassan̄i. ⁹ S¹ seems to have sabbhi. ¹⁰ B. and C. patiññhitam̄.

sakkhī hi me sutam etam¹ || buddassādiceabandhuno ||
 nibbānagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||
 Evañ ce mañ viharantam || pāpima upagacehasi² ||
 tathā maccu karissāmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekam samayam || la ||
2. Âyasmā Vañgiso Âlaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiyē
 âyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena saddhiñ || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmā Nigrodha-Kappo
 pacchâbhuttam piñḍapātāpātikkanto vihāram pavisati sāyan
 vā nikkhhamati aparajju vā kâle || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vangīsassa anabhi-
 rati uppannā hoti rāgo cittam anuddhañseti || ||

5. Atha kho Vangīsassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-
 dham || yassa me anabhirati uppannā rāgo cittam anuddhañ-
 seti || || Tañ kut-eththa labbhâ yañ me paro anabhiratiñ
 vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdeyyan-ti || yañ nûnâham attanâ
 va attano anabhiratiñ vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdeyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmā Vangiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiñ
 vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdetvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo
 abhâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahâya ||
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkamp³ ||
 vanathanam na⁴ kareyya kuhiñci ||
 nibbanatho anato⁵ sa hi bhikkhu || ||
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsañp⁶ ||
 rûpagatañca jagatogadham⁷ ||
 kiñci pariñiyati sabbam aniceamp⁸ || ||
 evamp samecca caranti mutattâ⁹ || ||
 upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ⁹ ||
 ditthasute patighe ca mute ca¹⁰ ||
 eththa vinodîya¹¹ chandam anejo¹² ||
 yo tattha¹³ na limpati tam munim âhu ||*||

¹ B. evam. ² S¹⁻³ pāpimâ upagañchisi. ³ S³ vitakkâ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit na.
⁵ B. arato. ⁶ S¹⁻³ puthavî ca; S³ vehâsa. ⁷ S¹⁻³ anicea. ⁸ So B. and C.;
 S¹⁻³ muttañ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ gamitâ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹¹ B. vinodaya. ¹² S¹⁻³ cha
 (S³ ja) nâmâne (S¹ no) jo. ¹³ B. eththa.

Atha satthitasitā vitakkā¹ ||
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivitthā ||
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||
 no pana duṭṭhullabhāñi sa bhikkhu || ||
 dabbo² cirarattasamāhito ||
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||
 santapadam³ ajjhagamā muni paṭiceca ||
 parinibbuto kañkhati kālān-ti⁴ || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimāññanā.*

1. Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā Vañgīso Ājaviyām viharati
 Aggālave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena
 saddhiṁ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vañgīso attano paṭi-
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññatī || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vañgīsassa etad ahosi || || Alābhā
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdhaṁ vata me || na vata
 me suladdhaṁ || yvāhaṁ attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale
 bhikkhū atimaññāmī ti || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Vañgīso attanā va attano vippaṭisāram
 uppādetvā tāyanā velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānamapajahassu Gotama ||
 mānapathāñ ca⁵ jahassu ||
 asesāñ⁶ mānapathasmiñ samucehito⁷ ||
 vippaṭisārahuvā⁸ cirarattam || ||
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||
 mānagatā nirayam papatanti⁹ ||
 socanti janā cirarattam ||
 mānagatā nirayam upapannā || ||
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||
 maggujino sammāpaṭipanno || ||
 kittiñ ca sukhañ c'anubhoti ||
 dhammarato¹⁰ ti tam āhu tathattam¹¹ || ||

¹ B. and C. satthitasitā; S¹ satthisatātāsitā; C. °savitakkā; S¹ °parivitakkā.
² S¹⁻³ dāñḍo. ³ B. santam¹ padam. ⁴ Thera-g. 1214-1218. ⁵ S¹⁻³ mānūpathava
 (or ca). ⁶ S¹⁻³ add mā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pamu (S³ mi)echito. ⁸ C. vippaṭisāu ī āhuvā.
⁹ B. mānāhatā² (here and further on) °patanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °daso. ¹¹ B. vitatakkam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā¹ ||
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||
 mānañ ca pahāya asesam̄ ||
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti² || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekam̄ samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbañha-samayam̄ nivāsetvā paccacīvaram̄ ādāya Sāvatthim̄ piṇḍaya pāvisi āyasmatā Vāngīsena pacchāsamañena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vāngīsassa anabhirati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittam̄ anuddhampseti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgena dayhāmī || cittam̄ me pariñdayhati ||
 sādhu nibbāpanam̄³ brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

5. Saññāya vipariyesā || eittan-te pariñdayhati ||
 nimittam̄ parivajjehi || subham̄ rāgūpasamphitam̄ ||
 Sankhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||
 nibbāpehi mahārāgam̄ || mā dayhittho punapponam̄ || ||
 asubhāya eittam̄ bhāvehi || ekaggam̄ susamāhitam̄ ||
 sati kāyagatā ty-atthu⁴ || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||
 animittam̄ ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam̄ ujjaha || ||
 tato mānābhīsamayā || upasanto carissasī ti⁵ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsitā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam̄ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavoti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̄ || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti na dubbhāsitā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam̄ || kata-mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitam̄ yeva bhāsatī no dubbhāsitam̄ || dhammam̄ yeva bhāsatī no adhammam̄ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ya padhānam̄ yā. ² S¹ smitāvī ti S³ smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.
³ S¹⁻³ nibbāpana. ⁴ S¹ gattātthu; S³ gauntyatthu. ⁵ Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyam yeva bhâsatî no appiyam || saccam yeva bhâsatî no alikam || Imehi kho bhikkhave catûhi aîgehi samannâgatâ vâcâ subhâsîtâ hoti no dubbhâsîtâ anavajjâ ca ananuvajjâ ca viññûnan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Subhâsítam uttamam âhu santo ||
dhammañ bhañe nâdhammam tam dutiyam ||
piyam bhañe nâppiyam tam tatiyam || ||
saccam bhañe nâlikam tam catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho âyasmâ Vañgiso utthâyâsanâ ekañsam uttarâ-saṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliñ pañâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pañibhâti mañ Bhagavâ pañibhâti mañ Sugatâ ti || ||

8. Pañibhâtu tam Vañgîâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vañgiso Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhi¹ gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vâcam bhâseyya || yây-attânam na tâpaye ||
pare ca na vihimseyya || sâ ve vâcâ subhâsîtâ || ||
piyavâcam va² bhâseyya || yâ vâcâ pañinditâ ||
yam anâdâya pâpâni || paresam bhâsate piyam || ||
saccam ve³ amatâ vâcâ || esa dhammo sanantano ||
sace⁴ atthe ca dhamme ca || âhu santo patitthitâ || ||
yam buddho⁵ bhâsate vâcam || khemam nibbânapattiyâ ||
dukkhassantakiriyâya || sâ ve vâcânam uttamâ ti⁶ || ||

§ 6. Sâriputta.

1. Ekañ samayam âyasmâ Sâriputto Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdâpeti samuttejeti sampa-hamseti || poriyâ⁷ vâcâya vissañthâya anelagalâya atthassa viññâpaniyâ || te ca bhikkhû añthi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso⁸ samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammañ sunânti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vangîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

¹ B. sârûpâhi here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ vâcam eva. ³ S¹⁻³ te. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbe. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sambuddho. ⁶ Thera-g. 1227-1230. ⁷ S¹⁻⁵ poriyâya, and further on S¹ only. ⁸ See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti
samâdapeti samuttejeti sumpahamseti || poriyâ vâcâya visatthâ-
ya anelagalâya atthassa viññâpaniyâ || te ea bhikkhû atthi-
katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-ectaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ
dhammam suñanti || || Yam nûnâham âyasmantam Sâriputtam
sammukhâ sarûpâbi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso utthayâsanâ ekañsam utta-
râsañgam karitvâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto tenâñjalin pañ-
metvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca || || Pañibhâti
mam âvuso Sâriputta pañibhâti mam âvuso Sâriputtâ ti || ||

5. Pañibhâtu tam âvuso Vangîsâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso âyasmantam Sâriputtam
sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhîra-pañño medhbâvi || maggâmaggassa kovidî || ||
Sâriputto mahâpañño || dhammam deseti bhikkhunam || ||
sankhittena pi deseti || vitthârena pi bhâsatî ||
sâlikây-iva¹ niggâoso || pañibhânam udîrayî || ||
tassa tam desayantassa || suñanti madhuram giram ||
sarena rajañyena || savanîyena vaggumâ ||
udaggacittâ muditâ || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti² || ||

§ 7. Parârayâ.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Pubbâ-
râme Migara-mâtu-pâsâde mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiñ
pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbehi-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ tad-ahuposathe
pannarase pavârañaya bhikkhusañghaparivuto ajjhokâse ni-
sinno hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ tunhîbhûtam bhikkhusañgham
anuviloketvâ bhikkhû âmantesi || ||

4. Handa dâni bhikkhave pavârayâmi vo³ na⁴ ea me
kiñci garahatha kâyikam vâ⁵ vâcasikam vâ || ||

5. Evañ⁶ vutte âyasmâ Sâriputto utthayâsanâ ekañsam
uttarâsañgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalin paññametvâ
Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayam bhante Bhagavato
kiñci garahâma kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || Bhagavâ

¹ S¹⁻³ sâlikâya ea. ² Thera-g. 1231-1233. ³ B. pavâressâmi, omitting vo.
⁴ C. adds vâ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vâ here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of evañ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppâdetâ asañjâtassa maggassa sañjanetâ anakkhatassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggâññû maggavîdû maggakovido maggânugâ ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || aham ca kho bhante Bhagavantam pavâremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ ti || ||

6. Na khvâham te Sâriputta kiñci garahâmi kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || Paññito tvam Sâriputta mahâpuñño tvam Sâriputta puthupañño tvam Sâriputta hâsapuñño¹ tvam Sâriputta javanapañño tvam Sâriputta tikkhapañño tvam Sâriputta nibbedhikapañño tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi Sâriputta rañño cakkavattissa jetthaputto pitarâ pavattitam cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam Sâriputta mayâ anuttaram dhammadakkam pavattitam sammadeva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagavâ pañcannam bhikkhusatânam na kiñci garahati kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvâham Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatânam na kiñci garahâmi kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || imesam pi Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatânam sañthi bhikkhû te-vijjâ sañthi bhikkhû chalabhiññâ sañthi bhikkhû ubhato bhâgavimuttâ atha itare paññâvimuttâ ti || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vañgîso utthâyasananâ ekâpsam uttarâsangam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliñ pañâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Pañibhâti mañi Bhagavâ pañibhâti mañi Sugatâ ti || ||

11. Patibhâtu tañi Vangîsa ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase² visuddhiyâ ||

bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgatâ ||

• samyojanabandhanacchidâ ||
anîghâ khîna-punabbhavâ isî || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ hâsu^o.

² S³ pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā || amacca-parivārīto ||
 samantā anupariyeti || sāgarantam mahīm imam || ||
 evam vijitasāhāmam || satthavāham anuttaram ||
 sāvakā payirūpāsanti || tevijjā maceuhāyino || ||
 sabbe Bhagavato puttā || palāp-ettha¹ na vijjati ||
 tañhāsallassa hantāram || vande ādiccabandhunā-ti² || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassamī.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ addhateleschi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisamnyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahāmseti || te ca bhikkhū atṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vāngīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisamnyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahāmseti || te ca bhikkhū atṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || || Yam nūnāhaṇi Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyanti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso utṭhāyāsanā ekamśam uttarā-saṅgam karityā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṭyāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti manū Bhagavā paṭibhāti mam Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam Vāngī-ā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassamī bhikkhūnam || Sugataṃ payirūpāsati ||
 desentam virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbānam akutobhayaṃ || ||
 suṇanti dhammaṇi vimalam || sammāsambuddha-desitam ||
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā || isinam isisattamo || ||
 mahāmegho va hutvāna || sāvake³ abhivassati || ||

¹ B. palāsettha.

² Thera-g. 1234-1237.

³ S¹ sāvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassananakamyatā¹ ||
sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vāngīso-ti² || ||

7. Kinnu te Vāngīsa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
udāhu thānaso va tam³ paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
atha kho thānaso va mam⁴ paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi tam Vāngīsa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivi-
takkitā gāthāyo patibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vāngīso Bhagavato
pītissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivi-
takkitāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Ummaggapatham⁵ Mārassa abhibhuyya ||
carasi pabhijja khilāni ||
tam passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||
asitam bhāgaso pavibhajjam || ||
Oghassa hi⁶ nittharaṇattham ||
anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi ||
tasmiṃ te⁷ amate akkhāte ||
dhammaddasā thitā asaṃhīrā || ||
Pajjotakaro ativijjha ||
sabbaṭṭhitinam atikkamam addasa⁸ ||
ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||
uggam so desayi dasatthānam⁹ || ||
Evam sudesite¹⁰ dhamme ||
ko pamādo vijānatam dbammam ||
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||
appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti¹¹ || ||

§ 9. *Koṇḍañño.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane
kalañdakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi¹²-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamī¹³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu¹³
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

¹ So B. S¹; S³ °kāmatā. ² Thera-g. 1238-1241. ³ S³ omits va. ⁴ S³ omits
va mam. ⁵ S¹ ummanga°; S¹⁻³ and C. °satam. ⁶ B. omits hi. ⁷ B. ce.
S¹⁻³ atikkammaddā. ⁹ B. dasaddhānam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sute desite. ¹¹ Thera-g.
1242-1245. ¹² S¹ and C. aññā; S³ aññō (always). ¹³ S¹⁻³ pāde always.

pāññīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koñḍañño-ham
Bhagavā Koñḍañño-ham Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vāngīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayañ
kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koñḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-
upasañkami || upasañkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipat-
tivā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāññīhi ca
parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koñḍañño ham Bhagavā
Koñḍañño ham Sugatā ti || || Yañ nūnāham āyasmantam
Aññāsi-Kondaññam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi
abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso utthāyāsanā ekañsam uttarā-
sañgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalin pāññāmetvā Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Paññibhāti mañ Bhagavā paññibhāti
mañ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paññibhātu tam Vāngīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koñḍañ-
ñam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||
Buddhānubuddho so¹ thero || Koñḍañño tibbanikkamo ||
lābhī sukkhavihārānañ || vivekānam abhiññhaso || ||
yañ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kārinā ||
sabb-assa tam anuppattam || appamattassa sikkhato² || ||
mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido ||
Koñḍañño buddha-sāvako³ || pāde vandati satthuno-ti⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Moggalāna.*

1. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-
passe Kālasilāyañ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim paññā-
mattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeñ-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vippa-
muttam nirupadhiñ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vāngīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayañ
kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyañ
mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim paññāmattehi bhikkhu-
satehi sabbeñ-eva arahantchi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-
Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vippamuttam niru-
padhiñ || || Yañ nūnāham āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam
Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit so. ² S¹⁻³ sikkhito. ³ S¹⁻³ dāyādo. ⁴ Thera-g. 1246-1218.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu tam Vāngīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Nagassa passe āśinam || munim dukkhassa pāragum ||
sāvakā payirūpāsanti¹ || tevijjā maceuhāyino² || ||
te cetasā anupariyeti³ || Moggalāno mahiddhiko ||
cittan-nesam samannesam || vippamuttam nirupadhiṃ || ||
evam sabbaingasampannam || munim dukkhassa pāragum ||
anekkārasampannam || payirūpāsanti Gotaman-ti⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyāṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharanīyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca⁵ upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi⁶ anekehi ca devatā-sahassehi || tyāssudam Bhagavā atirocati⁷ vanṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vāngīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayan kho Bhagavā Campāyāṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharanīyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatchi sattahi ca upāsakasatchi sattahi ca upāsika-satchi anekehi ca devatā-sahassehi || tyāssudam Bhagavā atirocati vanṇena c-eva yasasā ca || || Yan nūnāham Bhagavantam sammukkā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu tam Vāngīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vāngīso Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthavi || ||

¹ S¹ nāgassa² payirūpanti. ² S¹ °bhāyino; S³ °hampino. ³ S³ omits te; S¹ °pariyenti; S³ °pariyentesanti. ⁴ Therā-g. 1249-1251. ⁵ S^{1,3} omit ea. ⁶ S^{1,3} omit sattahi ca upāsikasatchi hero and further on. ⁷ B. ativirocati.

Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe ||
 virocati vitamalo¹ va bhānumā ||
 evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvām mahāmuni ||
 atirocasi yasasā sabbalokan-ti² || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgīsa.*

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā³ Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgīso acira⁴-arahattappatto hutvā⁵ vimutti-sukha⁶-patisamvedī tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpu-
 ram || ||

ath-addasāma sambuddham || saddhā no udapajjatha || ||
 So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||
 tassāhaṁ dhammam sutvāna || pabbajīm anagāriyam || ||
 Bahunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||
 bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnañ ca || ye niyāmagataddasā⁷ || ||
 Svāgatam vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike || ||
 tisso vijjā anuppattā || katañ buddhassa sāsanān-ti || ||
 Pubbe-nivāsam jānāmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam || ||
 tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovidō ti || ||

Vaṅgīsa-thera-samyuttam || ||

Tass-uddānañ || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalā-atimaññanā ||

Ānandena Subhāsitā || Sāriputta Pavāraṇā ||

Parosahassam Kondañño ||

Moggalānena Gaggarā || Vaṅgīsena dvādasāti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vigatamalo. ² Thera-g. 1252. ³ B. āyasmā Vaṅgīso. ⁴ B. aciram.

⁵ S¹⁻³ arahattam patto hoti. ⁶ S¹ vimutta²; B. "sukham". ⁷ S¹⁻³ "hata".

⁸ Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me suṭam ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṇ vanasande || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||
3. Atha kho yā tasmiṇ vanasaṇde adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhūm samvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||
4. Upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhūm gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Vivekakāmo si vanam paviṭṭho ||
 atha te mano niccharati bahiddhā ||
 janō janasmīm¹ vinayassu chandam ||
 tato sukhī hohisi vitarāgo || ||
 Aratim pajahāsi so² sato ||
 bhavāsi satam tam sārayāmase³ ||
 pātālarajo hi duruttamo⁴ ||
 mā tam kāmarajo avāhari⁵ || ||
 Sakuṇo yathā pamsukunḍito⁶ ||
 vidhūnam pātayati sitam rajam ||
 evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||
 vidhūnam pātayati⁷ sitam rajañ-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 2. *Upaṭṭhāna.*

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṇ vanasande || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vanasmim. ² S¹⁻³ omit so. ³ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ bhavāsi bhavatam satam tam (S³ omits tam) sāra (S¹ rā) mayāmase. ⁴ B. dukkaro. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avāhari. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sakuṇī; B. kūntito; S¹⁻³ kūṇḍitā; C. kūṇḍhito. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiñ vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tamî bhikkhûm samvejetukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasañkami || ||

4. Upasankamitvâ tam bhikkhûm gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Utt̄hehi bhikkhu kiñ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||

âturassa hi kâ¹ niddâ || sallayiddhassa ruppato² ||

yâya saddhâya³ pabbajito || agârasmâna gâriyan ||

tam eva saddhainî brûhehi⁴ || mâ niddâya vasam gamîti ||

5. Anicca addhuvâ kâmâ || yesu mando samuechito⁵ ||

bandhesu⁶ muttam asitam || kasmâ pabbajitam tape || ||

chandarâgassa vinayâ || avijjâsamatikkamâ ||

tam ñânam pariyodâtam⁷ || kasmâ pabbajitam tape || ||

bhetvâ avijjam vijjâya || âsavânam parikkhayâ ||

asokam anupâyâsanî || kasmâ pabbajitam tape || ||

âraddhaviriyam pahitattam || niccam dañhaparârakkamam ||

nibbânam abhikaukhantam || kasmâ⁸ pabbajitam tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Chetu*).

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasañde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Kassapagotto divâvihâragato aññataram chetam⁹ ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiñ vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam Kassapagottam samvejetukâmâ yenâyasmâ Kassapagotto ten-upasañkami || ||

4. Upasañkamitvâ âyasmantam Kassapagottam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Giriduggacaram chetam || appapaññam acetasam ||

akâle ovadam bhikkhu || mando va pañibhâti mam || ||

suñoti¹⁰ na vijânâti || âloketi na passati ||

dhammasmiñ bhaññamânamasmiñ || attham bâlo na buj-

jhati || ||

¹ S¹ hite; S³ kâsi. ² S¹⁻² ruppatâ. ³ S¹⁻³ saddhâ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ brûhesi. ⁵ B. adhuvâ; S¹⁻³ ñam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ baddhesu. ⁷ So S¹ and C.; S³ ñânam; B. paramodânam. ⁸ S¹⁻² abhikkantam tasmañ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ cetam. ¹⁰ B. suñâti.

sa ce pi dasa pappjote¹ || dhârayissasi Kassapa ||
 n-eva dakkhiti rûpâni² || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjatî ti || ||
 5. Atha kho âyasmâ Kassapagotto tâya devatâya samve-
 jito samvegam âpâdîti || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulâ* (or *Cârika*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmiñ vanasande || ||
2. Atha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ temâsaccayena cârikam pakkamimsu || ||
3. Atha kho yâ tasmin vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ te bhikkhû apassantî paridevamânâ tâyan velâyan imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja³ khâyatî ||
 bahuke disvâna vivitte⁴ âsane ||
 te cittakathâ bahussutâ ||
 ko-me Gotama-savukâ gatâ ti || ||

4. Evam vutte aññatarâ devatâ tam devatam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Magadham gatâ Kosalam gatâ ||
 ekacciyâ pana Vajja-bhûmiyâ⁵ ||
 magâ viya asaṅgacârino⁶ ||
 aniketâ viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ânando*.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasande || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando ativelam gihisaññattibahulo vibarati || ||
3. Atha kho yâ tasmin vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Ânandassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam Ânandam samvejetukâmâ yenâyasmâ Anando ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rukkhamûlagahanam⁷ pasakkiya ||
 • nibbânam⁸ hadayasmim opiya ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pappjoto. ² B. dakkhati^o; S³ dakkhijaccandho. ³ S¹⁻³ majjam. ⁴ S² vivitte. ⁵ B. vajji^o; S¹⁻³ bhûmiyam gatâ. ⁶ C. makatâ viya^o; S¹⁻³ maṅgakâvî-ya-saṅgacârino. ⁷ B. gahaṇam; S¹⁻³ gahana. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbana^o.

jhâya¹ Gotama mā ca² pamâdo ||
kim̄ te bilīlikâ³ karissatî ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando tâya devatâya samvejito
samvegam âpâdî ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekaṁ samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmîm vanasañde || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarâ Tâvatiṁsa-kâyikâ devatâ Jâlinî
nâma âyasmato Anuruddhassa purâṇa-dutiyikâ yenâyasmâ
Anuruddho ten-upasankami || ||

3. Upasankamitvâ âyasmantam Anuruddham gâthâya
ajjhabhâsî || ||

Tattha cittam pañidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||

Tâvatiṁsesu devesu || sabbakâmasamiddhisu ||

purakkhato parivuto || devakaññâhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatâ devakaññâyo || sakkâyasmîm patiññhitâ ||
te câpi⁴ duggatâ sattâ⁵ || devakaññâbhîpattikâ⁶ || ||

5. Na te sukham pâjânanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṁ ||
âvâsam naradevânam || tidasânam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bâle vijânâsi || yathâ arahatam vaco ||
aniccâ sabbe⁷ sañkhârâ || uppavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vâpasamo sukho⁸ || ||
natthidâni punâvâso || devakâyasmîm Jâlinî ||
vikkhîno⁹ jâtisamâsâro || natthi dâni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nâgadatta.*

1. Ekaṁ samayam âyasmâ Nâgadatto¹⁰ Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmîm vanasañde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nâgadatto atikâlena
gânam pavisati atidivâ patîkkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṁ vanasañde adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato
Nâgudattassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam Nâgadattam samvejetu-kâmâ yenâyasmâ Nâgadatto ten-upasankami || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ cjjhâya; B. jhâya. ² B. omits ca. ³ S³ bilīlikâ; C. pilipilikâ. Comp. Thera-g. I. 9. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vâpi. ⁵ B. pattâ. ⁶ B. kaññâhi; S¹⁻³ sattikâ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sabba. ⁸ For this and the preceding gâtha see Devatâ-S. II. 1. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vikkhînâ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ seems to have Nâgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Nāgadattam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa¹ Nāgadatta
divā ca āgantvā ativelā- ||
cārī² samsattho gahatthēhi ||
samānasukhadukkho || ||
bhāyāmi Nāgadattam suppagabbham ||
kulesu vinibandham ||
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||
antakassa vasam eyyā ti³ || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharanī* (or *Ogālho*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasande || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmiñ kule ativelam ajjhogālappatvo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmiñ vanasande adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kāmā yā tasmiñ kule kulagharanī tassā vanṇam abhinimminitvā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā tañ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Nuditiresu sañthāne⁴ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||
janā sangamma mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim⁵ antaran-
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||
na tena mañkuhotabbo⁶ || na hi tena kilissati || ||
yo ca⁷ saddaparittāsī || vane vātamigo yathā ||
lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesāli*).

1. Ekañ samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako⁸ bhikkhu Vesaliyam viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasande || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyam sabbaratti-cāro⁹ hoti || || •

¹ B. pavissasi. ² S¹ ativelam; B. cārī. ³ B. vasammesīti. ⁴ S¹-³ sañthāne (or sattthāne). ⁵ S¹-³ nīrō. ⁶ B. °tabbūñi. ⁷ S¹-³ yāva. ⁸ B. vajjī°. ⁹ S¹-³ Vesāliyā°; B² rattī°; S¹ rattī°, alas° vāro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyam¹ turiya-tālita-vādita-nighosa-saddam sutvā paridevamāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam arāññe viharāma ||
apaviddham va vanasmiñ² dārukam ||
etadisikāya rattiya³ ||
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmiñ vanasānḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā attakāmā tam bhikkhuñ sañvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasānikami || ||

5. Upasānikamitvā tam bhikkhuñ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Ekako⁴ tvañ arāññe viharasi ||
apaviddham va vanasmiñ² dārukam ||
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya sañvejito samvegam apāditi || ||

§ 10. *Sajjhāya (or Dhamma).*

1. Ekañ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasānḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so⁶ bhikkhu yam sudam pubbe ativelam sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena apposukko tuñhibhūto sañkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmiñ vanasānḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuñanti yena so bhikkhu ten-upasānikami || ||

4. Upasānikamitvā tam bhikkhuñ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kasmā tuvañ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi sañvasanto ||
sutvāna dhammam labhati-ppasādam ||
dittheva dhamme labhati-ppasāmṣan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yāva virāgena⁷ samāgāmimha⁸ ||

¹ B³ Vesaliyā. ² B; C. apavittham; B. pavana^o. ³ In S³ the first t of rattiyañ is erased. ⁴ B. eko va. ⁵ Cf. Fausböll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ceso (or veso). ⁷ B. adds na. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °gamamhi; next pada °gāmimhi.

yato virāgena samāgaminha ||
 yam kiñci diṭṭham̄¹ va sutam̄ va mutam̄² ||
 aññāya nikhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekam̄ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasañde || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidam kāma-vitakkam̄ vyāpāda-vitakkam̄ vihimsa-vitakkam̄ || ||
3. Atha kho yā tasmīm̄ vanasañde adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhun samvejetukāmā yena so bhikkku ten-upasāñkami || ||
4. Upasāñkamitvā tam bhikkhuṇ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
Ayoniso manasikārā || bho vitakkehi majjasi³ ||
ayonim̄ paṭimissajja || *yoniso anuvicintaya*⁴ || ||
Satthārañ dhammam̄ ārabba || *sañgham̄ sīlānivattano* ||
adhigacchasi pāmojjam̄ || *pītisukham̄ asaṃsayam̄* ||
tato pāmojjabahulo || *dukkhass-antam̄ karissasīti* || ||
5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam abādīti || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Sanika*).

1. Ekam̄ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiñ vanasañde || ||
2. Atha kho yā tasmīm̄ vanasañde adhivatthā devatā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasāñkami || ||
3. Upasāñkamitvā tassa bhikkhuno santike imam̄ gātham abhāsi || ||

Thite majjhantike kāle || *sannisinnesu*⁵ *pakkhisu* ||
*sañateva mahāraññāṇam̄*⁶ || *tam̄ bhayañ paṭibhāti man* || ||
 4. *Thite majjhantike kāle* || *sannisinnesu* *pakkhisu* ||
sañateva mahāraññāṇam̄ || *sā rati patibhāti man-ti*⁷ || ||

§ 13. *Pākatiindriya* (or *Sambahulā bhikkhū*).

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmiñ vanasañde uddhatā uṇṇālā capalā mukharā

¹ S¹⁻³ yittham̄. ² S³ mutañca; S¹ kemutañca. ³ S¹⁻³ so vi^o; B. "khajjasi. ⁴ B. anucintaya. ⁵ B. sannisīvesu. ⁶ B. brahāraññāṇam̄. ⁷ Repetition of Devatā-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamāno (given by B.) is to be read Sañamāno.

vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmīm vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tesam bhikkhūnam anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū saṃvejetu-kāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajivino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakā ||

anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||

loke aniccatam īnatvā || dukkhass-antam akāmṣu te || ||

dupposaṃ katvā attānam || gāme gāmanikā viya ||

bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||

saṅghassa añjaliṃ katvā || idh-ekacce vadām ¹-ahañ || ||

appaviddhā ² anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||

ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitañ ||

ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesāñ karom-ahañ-
ti ³ || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya saṃvejitā saṃvegam
āpādun-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha* (or *Puṇḍarīka*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmīm vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātāpatikkanto pokkharanīm ogahetvā padumam upa-singhati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmīm vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yam etam vārijam puppham || adinnam upasiṅghasi ||

ekaṅgam etam theyyānam || gandhattheno si mārisā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || ārā siṅghāmi vārijam ||

atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||

yvāyam bhisāni khaṇatī || puṇḍarīkāni bhuñjati ||

evam ākiṇṇakamminanto ⁵ || kasinā eso ⁶ na vuccati || ||

¹ B. vandām^o. ² B. eppavithā. ³ Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.

⁴ S¹ āpādīmutsi; S¹ āpāditi. ⁵ S¹⁻² akhīṇa; C. notices this reading, writing ākhīpa. ⁶ B. sote.

6. akinnaluddo puriso || dhâti celam¹ va makkhito ||
 tasminp me vacanam natthi || tañ cárabhâmi vattave² || ||
 anañgañassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||
 vâlaggamattam pâpassa || abbhâmattam vâ khâyati || ||
 7. addhâ mam yakkha jânâsi || atho mam³ anukampasi ||
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi⁴ || yadâ passasi edisam⁵ || ||
 8. neva tam upâjivâmi⁵ || na pi te katakammase⁶ ||
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya samvejito sam-
 vegam âpâditi || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Viveka Uppatthânañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||
 Sambahulâ Anando || Anuruddho Nâgadattañ ca ||
 Kulagharanî Vajjiputto || Vesâli Sajjhâyena ca ||
 Ayoniso Majjhantikâlamhi ca || Pâkatindriya-paduma-
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti⁷ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ velam. ² S¹⁻³ tañca arahâmi^o; S¹ °vattameva. ³ B. me. ⁴ B. vajjâsi; C. jânâsi (?) ⁵ B. °jivâma. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhatakambhase.

⁷ In S¹⁻³ Vivekakâmañca Vuñthânam Ce (or je) taputtena Cârikam Ânando Anuruddho ca Nâgadattena sattamam Ogâlho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva Vitakkitam Sapikâya Sambahulâ-bhikkhû Pundarikena cuddasiti.

BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakūṭe
pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpaṁ na jivan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

katham nvyam vindat-imam sariram ||

kut-assa aṭṭhīyakapīṇḍam eti ||

katham nvyam sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamanū kalalam hoti || kalalā hoti abbudam ||

abbudā jāyate pesī || pesī nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca¹ || ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati māta || annam pānañ ca bhojanam ||

tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjh-
bhāsi || ||

Sabbaganthaphahīnassa² || vippamuttassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na tam sādhu || yad aññam anusāsatī ti³ || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || saṁvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam arabati sappañño || manasā anukampitum || ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsatī || ||

na tena hoti saṁyutto || sānukampā⁴ anuddayā ti || ||

¹ B. nakhāpi ca. ² S¹⁻³ °gandha°. ³ B. anusāsatī. ⁴ B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Tañkita-mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca yakkho Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||
3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomaṁ yakkham etad avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||
4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yâva jânâmi yadi vâ so samaṇo yadi vâ pana so samaṇako ti || ||
5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kâyam upanâmesi¹ || ||
6. Atha kho Bhagavā kâyam apanâmesi¹ ||
7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhâyasi mam samaṇâ ti || ||
8. Na khvâham tam² àvuso bhâyâmi || apî ca te samphasso pâpako ti || ||
9. Pañham tam² samaṇa pucchissâmi || sace me na vyâkarißasi || cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayam vâ te phâlessâmi || pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya³ khipissâmî ti || ||
10. Na khvâham tam àvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmâke sassamaṇa-buñhamâiyâ pojâya sa devamannussâya yo me cittam va khipeyya hadayam vâ phâleyya || pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya khipeyya || apî ca tvam àvuso puecha yad âkañkhasi ti || ||
11. Râgo ca doso ca kuto nidânâ ||
arati rati lomahamso kutojâ ||
kuto samuñthâya manovitakkâ ||
kumârakâ dhañkam iv-ossajanti ti || ||
12. Râgo ca doso ca ito nidânâ ||
arati rati lomahamso itojâ ||
ito samuñthâya manovitakkâ ||
kumârakâ dhañkam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajâ attasambhûtâ || nigrodhasseva khandhajâ ||
puthû visattâ kâmesu || mâluvâ vane || ||

¹ B. °nâmeti.² S¹⁻³ omit tam.³ B. pâram^o.

Ye naṁ pajānanti yato nidānam¹ ||
 te naṁ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||
 te duttaram ogham imam taranti ||
 atiṇṇapubbam apunabbhvavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-
 lake² cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddam || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti³ || ||]

3. Satimato⁴ sadā bhaddam || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve⁵ seyyo || verā na parimuccati⁶ || ||
 yassa sabbam ahorattam⁷ || ahimsāya rato mano ||
 mettam so sabbabhūtesu || veraṁ tassa na kenacī ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyam velāyam imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti⁸ me arahatam || iti me arahatam sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kīlanti Sānunā ti⁹ || ||]
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva¹⁰ pakkhassa aṭṭhami ||
 pātiḥāriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamāhitam¹¹ || ||
 uposatham upavasanti¹² || iti¹³ me arahatam sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kīlanti Sānunā ti || ||
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhami ||
 pātiḥāriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamāhitam || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānā. ² S¹⁻³ manimālā^o (or cālā). ³ This gāthā is in B. only.
⁴ S¹⁻³ sati^o always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ save^o. ⁶ B. adds ca; S¹⁻³ muccatīti. ⁷ S¹⁻³
 ratim. ⁸ MS. hutī. ⁹ In B. only. ¹⁰ B. catuddasim^o yāca here and further
 on. ¹¹ B. athaṅgam susumāgatam. ¹² Here S¹⁻³ intercalate brahmacaryan
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kīlanti—which will occur further on. ¹³ B. iti here
 and above.

uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyam caranti ye¹ ||
 na tehi yakkhâ kîlanti || iti me² arahatam sutam || ||
 Sânûm pabuddham³ vajjâsi || yakkhânam vacanam idam ||
 mâ kâsi pâpakaṁ kammam || âvîm vâ yadivâ raho || ||
 saceva⁴ pâpakaṁ kammaṁ || karissasi karosi vâ ||
 na te dukkhâ pamuty-atthi || uppaccâpi⁵ palâyato ti || ||

4. Matam va⁶ amma rodanti || yo⁶ vâ jivam na dissati ||
 jîvantam amma passantî || kasmâ main amma rodasîti || ||
5. Matam va puttam⁷ rodanti || yo vâ jivam na dissati ||
 yo ca kâmeva⁸ jitvâna || punar âgacchate idha ||
 tam vâpiutta rodanti || puna jîvam mato⁹ hi so || ||
 kukkuṭâ ubbhato tâta || kukkuṭam patitum icchasi || ||
 narakâ ubbhato tâta || narakam patitum icchasi ||
 abhidhâvatha¹⁰ bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhâpayâmase ||
 âdittâ nibhatam¹¹ bhaṇḍam || puna dayhitum icchasi¹² || ||

§ 6. *Piyâṅkara.*

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Anuruddho rattiya paccûsasamayam paccutthâya dhammapadâni bhâsatî || ||
3. Atha kho Piyâṅkara-mâtâ¹³ yakkhinî puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mâ saddam karî Piyâṅkara ||
 bhikkhu dhammapadâni bhâsatî ||
 api ca¹⁴ dhammapadam vijâniya ||
 patipajjema hitâya no siyâ || ||
 pânesu ca samyamâmase ||
 sampajânamusâ na bhaṇâmase¹⁵ ||
 sikkhema susilyam attano ||
 api muccema¹⁶ pisâca-yoniyâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

¹ S³ ca instead of ye. ² B. sâhu yo ³ B. sânumavuddham. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit va.
⁵ S¹⁻³ om. ⁶ B. upeccâpi. ⁷ B. vâ; S¹⁻³ ye. ⁸ B.utta. ⁹ B. and S¹ (perhaps S³) ca; C. pu^o (?). ¹⁰ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyâvata.
¹¹ S³ nihatam. ¹² Cf. Dhammapadâ, p. 402-6. ¹³ B. piyâṅgara^o always.
¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇemase. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ muñcema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā oħitasotā dhammam suñanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mātā yakkhinī puttakē¹ evam toseti || ||

Tuṇhī Uttarike hohi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasu ||
yāvāham buddhassetṭhassa || dhammam sossāmi satthuno || ||
nibbānam Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanam² || ||
ativelā ca me hoti || asmiñ dhamme piyāyanā || ||
Piyo loke sakoutto || piyo loke sako pati || ||
tato piyatarā mayham || assa dhammassa magganā || ||
na hiutto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye || ||
yathā saddhammasavananam || dukkhā moceti pāṇinam || ||
Loke dukkhapare tasminñ || jarāmaraṇasamyutte || ||
jarāmaraṇamokkhāya || yam dhammam abhisambuddham³ || ||
tam dhammam sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasūti || ||

4. Amma⁴ na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhūtāyam Uttarā || ||
dhammam eva nisāmehi || saddhammasavananam sukham || ||
saddhammassa anaññāya || amma dukkham carāmaso || ||
Esa devamānussānam || sammūlhānam pabhañkaro || ||
buddho antimasarīro || dhammam deseti⁵ cakkhumā || ||
5. Sādhu kho paññito nāma ||utto jāto ure seyyo⁶ || ||
putto me buddhassetṭhassa || dhammam suddham⁷ piyāyati || ||
Punabbasu sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā || ||
diṭṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suñatu me ti || ||

§ 8. *Sudatto*.⁸

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sītavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rāgaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena || ||

3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upa-saṅkamitu-kāmo ahosi⁹ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ puttakam. ² S¹⁻³ ³ gandha^o; C gantha. ³ B. ^obudham. ⁴ B. ammā always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ desesi. ⁶ S¹ putte jāta^o; S¹⁻³ uresayo. ⁷ B. buddham; S¹⁻³ dhammasuddham. ⁸ This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4. ⁹ B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiñdikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi || ||
 Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanâya upasañkamitum || ||
 svedânâham¹ kâlena Bhagavantam dassanâya upasañkamissâ-
 mîti buddhagatâya² satiyâ nipajji || rattiya sudam tikkhattum
 vuṭṭhâsi pabhâtan-ti maññamâno || ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiñdiko gahapati yena Sivathika³-
 dvâram ten-upasañkami || amanussâ dvâram vivarîmsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiñdikassa gahapatissa nagaramhâ
 nikhamantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâtur ahosi || ||
 bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapâdi || tato ca puna
 nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sivako⁴ yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
 vesi⁵ || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasari⁶ rathâ ||
 satam kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamanikunḍalâ ||
 ekassa padavîthârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasim || ||
 Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
 abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na patikkamanan-ti⁷ || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiñdikassa gahapatissa andhakâro
 antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayan chambhi-
 tattam lomahamso so patipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe⁸ ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiñdikassa âloko antaradhlâyi
 andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-
 hamso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || ||
 Tatiyam pi kho Sivako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
 vesi || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasari rathâ ||
 satam kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamanikunḍalâ ||
 ekassa padavîthârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasim || ||
 Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
 abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no patikkamanan-ti⁹ || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiñdikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

¹ S¹⁻³ sodânâham. ² B. gamissâmîti °gakâya; S¹ °gâthâya; S³ °gâkâya.
³ S¹⁻³ sitavâna. ⁴ B. Sivako always. ⁵ B. anusâvesi; S¹ anusâseñsi. ⁶ B.
 assatari. ⁷ S¹⁻³ patikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. ⁸ The abridgment
 is in S¹⁻³ only; B. has the full text. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yam ahosi bhayañ chambhi-
tattam lomahañso so patîppassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiñdiko guhapatî yena Sîtavanam
[yena Bhagavâ]¹ ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasama-
yañ pacceutthâya ajjhokâse cañkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiñdikam gahapatim
dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna cañkamâ orohitvâ paññatte
âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiñdikam gaha-
patim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiñdiko gahapatî nâmena mañ
Bhagavâ âlapatî tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ
nipatityâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacei bhante Bhagavâ
sukham asayitthâ ti² || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brâhmaño parinibbuto ||

yo na limpati kâmesu || sítibhûto nirupadhi || ||

sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya³ hadaye daram ||

upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veñuvane
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyâ
parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhunîyâ abhippasanno yakkho
Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam⁵ singhâtakena singhâtakam
upasânikamitvâ tâyañ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katâ⁶ Râjagahe manussâ ||

madhupitâ va acchare ye⁷ ||

Sukkam na payirûpâsanti || desentim⁸ amatañ padam || ||

tañca pana⁹ appatiyâñyam || asecanakam ovajam¹⁰ || ||

pivanti maññe sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti¹¹ || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veñuvane
kalandakanivâpe ||

¹ In B. only. ² B. vasittâti. ³ S¹⁻³ vineyya. ⁴ Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4.

⁵ S¹⁻⁴ rathiyâyarakthiyam (S¹⁻² ratiyam). ⁶ S¹ omits me; C. kattâ. ⁷ B. mad-
humpitâ vasentiyâ. ⁸ B. desantim; S¹ desintim. ⁹ B. omits pana. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³
asevane (S¹ na) kâmovajam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ bhojanam adâsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam¹ siñghâtakena siñghâtakam upasañkamitvâ tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi² bahum ||
sapañño vatâyam upâsako ||
yo Sukkâya adâsi bhojanam ||
sabbaganthehi³ vippamuttiyâ ti⁴ || ||

§ 11. Cîrâ (or Virâ).

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako Cîrâya⁵ bhikkhuniyâ cîvaram adâsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cîrâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam⁶ siñghâtakena siñghâtakam upasañkamitvâ tayam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi⁷ bahum ||
sapañño vatâyam upâsako ||
yo Cîrâya adâsi cîvaram ||
sabbayogehi⁸ vippamuttiyâ ti || ||

§ 12. Âlavam.

1. Evam me sutam ekañ samayam Bhagavâ Âlaviyam viharati Âlavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || ||

Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samanâ ti ||

Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || || Sâdhâvusoti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samanâ ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rathiyâya (S³ rathiyâ) rathiyam. ² S¹ pasavî; B. passavî. ³ S¹⁻³ gandhehi. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vippamuttiyâti here and further on. ⁵ S¹ viñâya; S³ vitarâ-
gâya always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ rathiyâya rathiyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pasavî; B. as above. ⁸ S¹⁻³
sabbasogeli (S³ geba).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âļavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samanâti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âļavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || ||

6. Na kho panâham âvuso nikkhamissâmi || yan-te karanî-yam tam karohîti || ||

7. Pañham tam samanâ pucchissâmi || saec me na karissasi cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayanâ vâ te phâlessâmi pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya¹ khipissâmîti || ||

8. Na khvâhan-tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya yo me cittam vâ khippeyya hadayam vâ phâleyya pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya khippeyya || api ca tvam âvuso puecha yad âkaṅkhasîti || ||

9. Kiṁsûdha vittam purisassa settham ||
kiṁsu suciṇṇam sukham âvahâti ||
kiṁsu have sâdutaram² rasânam ||
katham jîvîm jîvitam âhu setthanti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa settham ||
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||
saccam have sâdutaram rasânam ||
paññâjîvîm jîvitam âhu setthanti || ||

11. Katham su tarati ogham || katham su tarati aṇṇavam ||
katham su dukkham aceti || katham su parisujjhati ti || ||

12. Saddhâya tarati ogham || appamâdena aṇṇavam ||
viriyena dukkham aceti || paññâya parisujjhati || ||

13. Katham su labhate paññam || katham su vindate dhanam ||
katham su kittim pappoti || katham mittâni ganthati ||
asmâ lokâ param lokam || katham pecca na socatîti || ||

14. Saddahâno arahatam || dhammam nibbânapattiyyâ ||
sussûsâ³ labhate paññam || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||
Paṭirûpâkâri dhuravâ || uṭṭhâtâ vindate dhanam ||

¹ B. pâram² here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ sâdhu³ here and further on.

³ B. sussusam.

saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittâni ganthati || ||
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati ¹ || ||
 Yass-ete caturo dhammâ || saddhassa gham esino ||
 saccam damo ² dhiti cágô || sa ve pecca na socati ||
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati ³ || ||
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brâhmaṇe ||
 yadi ⁴ saccâ damâ ⁵ cágâ || khantyâ bhiyyo dha ⁶ vijjatî || ||
 15. Katham nu dâni puccheyyañ || puthu-samaṇa-brâ-
 maṇe ||
 yo ham ⁷ ajja pajânâmi || yo attho ⁸ samparâyiko || ||
 atthâya vata me buddho || vâsâyâlavim âgato ⁹ ||
 yo ¹⁰ ham ajja pajânâmi || yattha diunnam mahapphalam || ||
 so aham vicarissâmi || gâmâ gâmam purâ puram ||
 namassamâno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-
 matan-ti ¹¹ || ||
 Indaka-vaggo ¹² || ||
 Tass-uddânam || ||
 Indako Sakka ¹³-Lomo ca ¹⁴ || Mañibhaddo ¹⁵ ca Sânu ca ||
 Piyankara ¹⁶-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkâ Cîrâ
 Alavan-ti ¹⁷ || ||
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ These last two padas are in B. only. ² All the MSS. dhammo. ³ These two padas are in S¹⁻³ only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ iti. ⁵ B. dhammâ. ⁶ S¹ eva; S³ na. ⁷ S³ soham; B. svâham. ⁸ S¹⁻³ cattho. ⁹ S¹⁻³ âgamañ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ so. ¹¹ The first two gâthâs are the repetition of Devatâ-S. VIII. 3. ¹² In B. only; S¹⁻³ put here the final mention. ¹³ B. yakkha. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ suci. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaddo. ¹⁶ B. piyangara.
¹⁷ S¹⁻³ Ālavakena dvâdasâti.

BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Suvīra.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo
ti || | Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||
3. Bhagavā etad avoea || ||
4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā² deve abhiyamsu³ ||
atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram⁴ deva-
puttam āmantesi || || Ete⁵ tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti⁶ || || Evam bhaddanta⁷
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam
indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi⁸ || ||
5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvī-
ram devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhi-
yanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bha-
danta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa
devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||
6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvī-
ram devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve
abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam
bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa
devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

¹ B. bhaddante ² B. asurā always. ³ So B. C.; S¹⁻³ abhijjiyimṣu always.
⁴ B. suviram always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ etha always. ⁶ S³ paccuyyāsiti (twice). ⁷ S³
bhaddanta always. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ āhāresi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvirām devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Anuṭṭhamam avāyamam¹ || sukhām yatrādhigacchatī ||
 Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpaya ti || ||
 8. Alasassa² anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kāraye ||
 sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varām disan-ti³ || ||
 9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukhām edhati⁴ ||
 Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpaya ti || ||
 10. Akammanā⁵ devaseṭṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhām ||
 asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varām disan-ti ||
 11. Sa ce atthi akammina⁶ || koci kvaci na jiyati⁷ ||
 nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||
 mañca tatth-eva pāpaya ti⁸ || ||
 12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam⁹
 puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānam Tāvatiṃsānam issariyā-
 dhipaccam rajjām karonto uṭṭhāna-viriyassa vāṇṇavādī bha-
 vissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evam
 svākhyāte¹⁰ dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā uṭṭhaheyātha
 ghāteyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa
 adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||
 2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
 ti || ||
 Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||
 3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||
 4. Bhūtupubbaṃ bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyamsu || atha
 kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīma¹² devaputtam
 āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta
 Susīma asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhadanta¹³ vā ti kho
 bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa pati-
 ssutvā pamādām āpādesi¹⁴ || ||

¹ B. avāyāmam always; C. also. ² B. alasvassa; C. alasvāyam (=alaso
 yam). ³ S¹⁻³ disāti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yattha alaso accanta^o ⁵ S¹⁻⁴ akamminā. ⁶ S¹⁻⁴
 akāriṇa here only. ⁷ B. jiyati. ⁸ These gāthās will be found again in the next
 sutta. ⁹ S¹⁻³ suka^o. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ svākkhāte always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add — pe — here and
 further on. ¹² B. susīma always. ¹³ B. bhadante. ¹⁴ Same remarks as in
 No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamâdam âpâdesi¹ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Anuṭṭhabhû avâyamam || sukham yatrâdhigacchati || ||

Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañca ca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhâtâ || na ca kiçcâni kâraye ||²

subbakâmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthâlaso anuṭṭhâtâ || accantam sukham edhati ||

Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

10. Akammanâ devaseṭṭha³ || Sakka vindemu yañ sukhañ || asokam anupâyâsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jiyati ||

nibbânassa hi so maggo || Susîma tattha gacchâhi ||

mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti⁴ || ||

12. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânam Tâvatimsânam issariyâdhipeccam rajjam karonto uṭṭhânaviriyassa vañnavâdî bhavissati || idha kho tañ bhikkhave sobhetha yañ tumhe evamî svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ uṭṭhaheyyâtha ghaṭeyyâtha vâyameyyâtha appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâti || ||

§ 3. *Dhajaggam.*

1. Sâvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasangâmo samupabbûñho⁵ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatimse âmantesi || || Sa ce mârisâ devânam sangânaagatânam

¹ The abridgments are in B. only. ² S³ alavassa. ³ S³ settham. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here.

⁵ B. samuppabûñho always.

uppajjeyya bhayam vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā
mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha ||
mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayataṁ yam bhavissati bhayaṁ
vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā so pahiyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa
devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo
devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṁ yam bhavissati bhayaṁ
vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā so pahiyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha
atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa
hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṁ yam bhavissati
bhavissati bhayaṁ vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā so pahiyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha
atha Īśānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Īśānassa
hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṁ yam bhavissati
bhayaṁ vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā so pahiyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa
dhajaggam ullokayataṁ || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam
ullokayataṁ || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam
ullokayataṁ || Īśānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṁ
|| yam bhavissati bhayaṁ vā chambhitattam vā loma-
hamso vā so pahiyethā pi no pi¹ pahiyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam
indo avitārāgo avitadoso avitamoho blīru chambhī utrāsī
palāyīti || ||

11. Aham ea kho bhikkhave evam vadāmi || sa ce tum-
hākam bhikkhave araññagatānam vā rukkhamūlagatānam vā
suññāragatānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṁ vā chambhitattam
vā lomahamso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || ||
Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranā-
sampaanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi
satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Māmāmhi vo bhikkhave anussarataṁ yam bhavissati
bhayaṁ vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā so pahiyissati || ||

¹ S³ B. omit pi.

13. No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko chipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratañ yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyissati ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha sañgham anussareyyâtha || || Supatipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgo || uju-patipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgo || ñâyapatipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgo || sâmîcîpatipanno¹ Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgo yad idam cattâri purisayugâni aṭṭha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasangho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiñeyyo añjalikarañîyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti ||

16. Sañgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratañ yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyissati ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vitarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhi anutrâsi apalâyî ti ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ² bhikkhavo ||
anussaretha³ sambuddhami || bhayam tumhâkam⁴ no
siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham ||
atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam ||

No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam ||

atha sangham sareyyâtha || puññakkhettam⁵ anuttaram ||

Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghañ ca bikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessati
ti⁶ || ||

§ 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khanti*).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca ||

¹ B. ²patipanno always. ²S^{1,3} va. ³ B. anussareyyâtha. ⁴ S^{1,3} tumhâka. ⁵ B. puññakkhettam here and above. ⁶ B. omits ti.

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho ahosi ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi || || Sace mārisā devānam asurasaṅgāme samupabbūlhe asurā jineyyum devā parājeyyum || yena nam¹ Sakkam devānam indam kaṇṭhe² pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike àneyyātha asurapurān-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatīmse āmantesi || || Sace mārisā devānam asurasaṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyum asurā parājeyyum || yena nam Vepacittim³ asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike àneyyātha Sudhammam⁴ sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parājīṃsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tavatīpsā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa devānam indassa santike ànesum Sudhammam sabham || ||

8. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pancamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devānam indam Sudhammam sabham pavisañca ca nikkhamañca asab-bhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakkā⁵ || dubbalyā no⁶ titikkhasi⁷ ||
suṇanto pharusam vācām || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā || khamāmī⁸ Vepacittino ||
katham hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisamyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyum⁹ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā bhusena daññena || dhīro bālañ nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva aham maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||
parañ cañkupitam ḥatvā || yo sato upasammati¹⁰ || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmī Vāsava ||
yadā nam maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||
ajjhārūhati¹¹ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit nam. ² S¹⁻³ kaṇṭha alwaya. ³ S¹ omits nam; SS, Vepacittu. ⁴ B. sudhamma^o alwaya. ⁵ B. māghavā sakkam; S¹⁻³ dubbalyāne. ⁶ C. dubbi-sena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ titikkhati. ⁸ S¹ khamāpi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bālo; B. pabhlujjeyyum. ¹⁰ B. upasammati. ¹¹ S¹ ajjhō.

14. Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyañ titikkhati ||
 sadathaparamâ athhâ¹ || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
 yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
 tam âhu paramam khantiñ || niceam khamati dubbalo || ||
 Abalan-tam² balam âhu || yassa bâlabalam balam || ||
 balassa dhammaguttassa || pañivattâ na vijjati || ||
 Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham pañkujjhati ||
 kuddham apañkujjhanto || sañgâmam³jeti dujjayan || ||
 ubhinnam attham carati || attano ea parassa ea ||
 param sañkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
 ubhinnam tikechantam tam⁴ || attano ea parassa ea ||
 janâ maññanti bâlo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti⁵ || ||

15. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam
 puññaphalam upajâvamâno devânam Tâvatîmsânam issariyâ-
 dhipaceam rajjam karonto⁶ khantisoraccassa vanñavâdî bha-
 vissati || ||

16. Idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam
 svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ khamâ ca⁷
 bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ ti⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Subhâsitam-jayañ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasañgâmo samupab-
 bûlho ahosi || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devânam inda subhâsitena
 jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ ca asurâ ca pârisajje tha-
 pesum || ime no subhâsitam dubbhâsitam âjânissanti ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhañâ devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha⁹ Vepacitti pubba-
 devâ || bhañâ Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ attham. ² S¹ abalam na tam. ³ S¹ sañgâme. ⁴ So S¹; S² omits tam.
 B. tikechantânam. ⁵ All these gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta.
⁶ S¹⁻³ karento. ⁷ S¹ khamatha; S² khamathâ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sorathâcâti || pe || the last
 three gâthâs of this sutta have been met with in Brâhmañâ-S. II. 2, 3. ⁹ B. kvettha.

7. Evam vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Bhiyyo bâlâ¹ pakujjheyum || no e-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmâ bhusena daññena || dhîro bâlam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodîmstu || devâ tuñhî ahesum || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

10. Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Etad eva aham maññe || bâlassa paṭisedhanam ||
param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati ti || ||

11. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâya devâ anumodîmstu || asurâ tuñhî ahesum || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjamañ passâmi Vâsava ||
yadâ nañ² maññati bâlo || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati³ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodîmstu || devâ tuñhî ahesum || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

15. Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamâ⁴ atthâ⁵ || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam âhu paramam khantiñ || niccam khamati dubbalo ||
Abalan-tam balañ âhu || yassa bâlabalâñ balañ ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||
Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmam⁶ jeti dujjayam || ||
ubhînmam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ bâlo. ² S¹⁻³ yam. ³ S¹⁻³ ajjho. ⁴ S¹ paramam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attham.
⁶ S¹ sangâme.

ubhinnam tikičchantam tam¹ || attano ca parassa ca ||
janā maññanti bālo ti || ye² dhammassa akovidā ti³ || ||

16. Bhāsitāsu kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāsu devā anumodiñsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesun || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānañ ca asurānañ ca parisajjā etad avocuñ || ||

18. Bhāsitā kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca kho sadañḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhañḍanam⁴ iti viggaho iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhāsitā kho Sakkena devānam indena gāthāyo || tā ca kho adanñḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhañḍanam⁴ iti aviggaho iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho⁵ bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ahosi || ||

§ 6. *Kulāraka.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho ahosi || ||

3. Tasmin kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jiniñsu || devā parājiniñsu⁶ || ||

4. Parājīta⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave devā apāyamṣveva⁸ uttarena⁹ mukhā abhiyamṣveva ne¹⁰ asurā || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakkō devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam gāthāya aijjhabhāsi || ||

Kulāvakā Mātali simbalismiñ ||

isāmukhena parivujjayassu ||

kāmam cajāma asuresu pānam ||

mā yime dijā vikulāvakā¹¹ ahesun-ti || ||

6. Evam bhadanta¹² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam àjaññāratham paceudāvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi || || Paceudāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānam indassa sahassayutto

¹ S³ omits tam; B. tikičchantānam. ² S¹ yo. ³ For the gāthās see the preceding sutta. ⁴ S³ omits bhañḍanam and abhañḍanam. ⁵ S³ omits kho, S^{1,3} parājiniñsu. ⁶ S^{1,3} ca. ⁸ S¹ apāyamṣve; S³ apāyamṣveva; B. abhiyamṣveva. ⁹ S³ repeats uttarena. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} abhisevava; omitting ne. ¹¹ B. vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dhp. p. 194. ¹² S³ bhadanta.

ājaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessanti ti ||
bhītā asurapuram eva¹ pāvisiṁsu² || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammen-
eva jayo³ ahosi ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyam.*

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa
rahogatassa pātiśallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko uda-
pādi || || Yo pi me assa⁴ paccatthiko tassa pāham⁵ na
dubbheyān-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devā-
nam indassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya yena Sakko
devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim
asurindam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Vepacittim
asurindam etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito sī ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārisa pubbe cittam || tad eva tvam mā
pahāsi ti⁶ ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti⁷ || ||

7. Yam musābhaṇo pāpam || yam pāpam ariyūpavādino ||
mittadduno ca yam pāpam || yam pāpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pāpam phusati⁸ || yo te dubbhe Sujampati
ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti
pātiśallino || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīṁsu || upasaṅkamitvā pace-
kadvārabāham nissāya atthāṁsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abhāsi || ||

Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||
nippaṭhna-sobhaṇo⁹ attho¹⁰ || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

¹ B. yeva. ² S¹.³ pāvisiṁsu. ³ B. dhammajayo. ⁴ B. assasu. ⁵ S¹.³
pāham. ⁶ B. pajahāsi. ⁷ S¹.³ adubbhāyā ti; B. adubbhāyā ti. ⁸ B. phusatu.
⁹ S¹.³ sobhino always. ¹⁰ S¹ atthā.

5. Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva athassa nippadâ ||
nippannasobhañ attho || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjatî ti || ||

6. Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathârahamp ||
samyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ¹ sabbapâñinam ||
nippannasobhino atthâ² || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

7. Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathârahamp ||
samyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ sabbapâñinam ||
nippannasobhino atthâ || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjatî ti || ||

§ 9. *Isayo araññakâ* (or *Gandha*).

1. Sâvatti || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulâ isayo sîlavanto kalyâñadhammâ araññâyatane paññakuñisu sammanti³ || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devânam indo Vepacitti ca asurindo yena te isayo sîlavanto kalyâñadhammâ tenupasañkamîñsu || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo aṭaliyo⁴ upâhanâ⁵ ârohitvâ khaggam olaggetvâ⁶ chattena dhâriyamânena aggadvârena⁷ assamam pavisitvâ te isayo sîlavante kalyâñadhamme apavyâmato⁸ karitvâ atikkami || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo aṭaliyo upâhanâ orohitvâ khaggam aññesam datvâ chattam apânametvâ dvâreneva⁹ assamam pavisitvâ to isayo sîlavante kalyâñadhamme anuvâtam¹⁰ pañjaliko namassamâno aṭhâsi || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyâñadhammâ Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsiñsu || ||

Gandho isinam ciradikkhitânam¹¹ ||
kâyâ cuto gacchati mâlutenâ ||
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta¹² ||
gandho isinam asuci devarâjâ ti || ||

7. Gandho isinam ciradikkhitânam¹¹ ||
kâyâ cuto gacchatu¹³ mâlutenâ ||
sucitrapuppham va¹⁴ sirasmiñ mâlam ||

¹ S¹⁻³ samyoग. ² So S¹ supported by C.; B. sobhano attho here and further on; S³ attho always. ³ B. C. samanti always. ⁴ B. aṭaliyo, further on aṭaliko. ⁵ S³ upâhanâyo. ⁶ So C.; B. olaggitvâ, S¹⁻³ olohitvâ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ andhavanadvârena. ⁸ B. abyâmato. ⁹ S³ dvârena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuvâte. ¹¹ C. S³ dakkhitânam here and further on. ¹² S¹⁻³ parakkamma ⁶netto. ¹³ S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹⁴ S³ omits va; S¹ puts it after sirasmiñ.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||

na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā samuddatire paññakuṭisū sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho ahosi || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isinam sīlavantānam kalyāṇadhammānam etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā asurā || siyā pi nam¹ asurato bhayaṁ || yam nūna mayaṁ Sambarām asurindam upasākamitvā abhayadakkhiṇaṁ yāceyyāmā ti² || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva samuddatire paññakuṭisū antarahitā Sambarassā³ asurindassa pamukhe⁴ pātūr ahesuṁ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambarām asurindam gāthāya ajjhahbāsiṁsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambarām pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṁ || kāmaṇi karohi te dātuṇi || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isinam abhayam natthi || dutṭhānam⁵ sakkasevinam⁶ || abhayam yācamānānam⁷ || bhayam eva dadāmi vo ti ||

9. Abhayam yācamānānam⁷ || bhayam eva dadāsi no || patigaṇhāma te etam⁸ || akkhayaṁ hoti te bhayaṁ || ||

Yādisaṇi vappate bijam⁹ || tādisaṇi harate phalam¹⁰ ||

kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇam¹¹ || pāpākārī ca pāpākam¹² ||

pavuttam vappate¹³ bijam¹⁴ || phalam paccanubhossasi ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te¹⁵ isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambarām asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva¹⁶ Sambarassā asurindassa pamukhe antarahitā samuddatire paññakuṭisū pātūr ahesuṁ¹⁷ || ||

¹ B. no. ² S³ yāceyyāti. ³ S³ Sambarissa, further on Sambarim. ⁴ B. sam-mukho, further on sammukhe. ⁵ B. ruddhānam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tātate (S¹ -ne ?) above vapate. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit te. ⁸ S³ evam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ ahamsu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isîhi sîlavantehi kalyâñadhammehi abhisapito¹ rattiya sudam tikkhatum ubbijji ti² ||

Pañhamo vaggo || ||
Tass-uddânam || ||

Suvîram Susimam c-eva || Dhajaggam Vepacittino³ ||
Subhâsitam-jayam c-eva || Kulâvakam Na-dubbhiyam⁴ ||
Virocana-asurindo⁵ || Isayo araññakam⁶ c-eva || ||
Isayo ca samuddakâ ti⁷ || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Derâ or Vatapada* (1).

1. Sâvatti || ||
2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||
3. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||
- ✓ 4. Yâva jivam mâtapettibharo assam || Yâva jivam kule jetthâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jivam sañhavâco assam || || Yâvajivam apisuñavâco⁸ assam || || Yâvajivam vigatamala-maccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-pâni vossagarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva jivam saccavâdo assam || || Yâvajivam akodhano assam || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam pañivineyyanti ti || ||
5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahe-
sum || yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||
6. Mâtâpettibharam jantuñ || kule jetthâpacâyinam ||
sañham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuñeyya-pahâyinam || ||
maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kohâbhîbhum naram ||
tam ve devâ Tâvatîmsâ || âhu sappuriso iti ti⁹ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhisatto. ² S¹⁻³ ubbîhi. ³ S¹⁻³ khanti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ addabhatam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ gandhena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sambaran ti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ apesuño. ⁹ These gathâs are not in S³, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jâtaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatthi Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo¹ ahosi || tasmā Maghavā² ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccaṁ dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo sahassam pi athānam muhuttena cinteti || tasmā Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā³ nāma asurakaññā pajāpati ahosi⁴ || tasmā Sujampatī vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatimsānam issariyādhipaccāṁ rajjam kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnāni ahesum || yesam samādinnattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
Yāvajīvam mātāpettibharo assam || || Yāvajīvam kule jetṭhāpacāyī assam || || Yāvajīvam sañhavāco assam || || Yāvajīvam apisuṇavāco⁵ assam || || Yāvajīvam vigatamala-macchereṇa cetasa agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttačāgo payata-pāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvam saccavāco assam || || Yāvajīvam akodhano assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṁ paṭivineyyan-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnāni ahe-
sum || yesam samādinnattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

¹ S¹ māṇavako. ² B. Māgho^o—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.
³ B. sūjā; S¹⁻³ sujātā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantuñ || kulejetthâpacâyinañ ||
 sañham sakhilasambhâsañ || pesuñeyyapahâyinañ || ||
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhîbhûm naram ||
 tam ve devâ Tâvatîmsâ || âhu sappuriso iti ti || ||

§ 3. *Derâ* (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||
2. Ekam sañayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvane
 kuṭâgâra-sâlâyam || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli liechavi¹ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañ-
 kami || upasañkamityâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 antam niñidi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli liechavi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Dîñho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam
 indo ti || ||
5. Dîñho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna² bhante sakkapatirûpako bhavissati || dud-
 daso hi³ bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi⁴ sakkakarañe ca dhamme
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ-
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno Magho nâma mânavako⁵ ahosi || tasmâ Maghuvâ ti
 vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno pure pure⁶ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno sakkaccañ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sahassam pi atthânam
 muhuttena cinteti⁷ || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ⁸ nâma asura-
 kaññâ pajâpati || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatîmsânam

¹ B. liechavî always. ² S¹⁻³ add so. ³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ B. Sakkattam khvâham
 mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). ⁵ B. mânavo. ⁶ B. does not
 repeat pure. ⁷ B. vicinteti. ⁸ B. sûjâ; S¹⁻³ Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S¹).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbo manussabhû-
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Karamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jîvam
kulejetthâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jîvam sañhavâco assam || ||
Yâvajîvam apisuno assam || || Yâva jîvam vigatamala-
macchereña cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttagâgo payata-
pâni vossagarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva-
jîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assam ||
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam pati-
vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ¹ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantuñ || kulejetthâpacâyinam ||
sanham sakhilasambhâsan || pesuñeyyappahâyinam || ||
maccheravinaye yuttañ || saccam kodhâbhîbhûm naram ||
tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Vêluvane
kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmin
yeva Râjaguhe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapano ma-
nussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinyaye saddhami samâ-
diyi silam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi paññam
samâdiyi³ || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinyaye saddhami samâ-
diyitvâ silam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâ-
diyitvâ paññam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ

¹ S¹.³ have °diññā° nearly always. ² B. bhante. ³ S³ °diyî always.

sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam uppajji devānam Tāvatiṁsānam̄ sahavyatam̄ || so aññe deva atirocati vanñena c-eva yasasā ca ||

8. Tatra¹ sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṁsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchāriyam̄ vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayam̄ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapañc manussavarāko || so kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam uppanno devānam Tāvatiṁsānam̄ sahavyatam̄ || so aññe deve atirocati vanñena c-eva yasasā cā ti ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṁse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārisā etassa devaputtassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārisā devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham̄ samādiyi silam̄ samādiyi sutam̄ samādiyi cāgam̄ samādiyi paññam̄ samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye saddham̄ samādiyitvā silam̄ samādiyitvā sutam̄ samādiyitvā cāgam̄ samādiyitvā paññam̄ samādiyitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam uppanno devānam Tāvatiṁsānam̄ sahavyatam̄ || so aññe deve atirocati vanñena c-eva yasasā cā ti ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṁse anunayamāno tāyam̄ velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatiṭṭhitā ||

silam̄ ca yassa kalyānam̄ || ariyakan-tam̄ pasam̄sitam̄ || ||

saṅghe pasādo yass-atti || ujubhūtam̄ ca dassanam̄ ||

adaliddo ti tam āhu || amogham̄ tassa jīvitam̄ || ||

Tasmā saddham̄ ca silam̄ ca || pasādām dhammadassanam̄ || anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saram̄ buddhānasāsanān-ti² || ||

§ 5. Rāmaneyyakam̄.

1. Sāvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kīm nu kho bhante bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan-ti || ||

¹ S² tam̄.

² S¹ buddhānam̄.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ¹ sunimmitâ ||
 manussarâmañeyyassa || kalamî nâgghanti soñasiñ || ||
 gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmañeyyakan-ti² || ||

§ 6. *Yajamânam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte
 pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-
 upasainkami || upasainkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhaga-
 vantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamânanâpañ manussânam ||
 puññapekhânapâñinam ||
 karotam opadhikam puññam ||
 kattha dinnañ mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattâro ca³ paṭipannâ || cattâro ca phale ṭhitâ ||
 esa saṅgho ujubhûto || paññâsilasamâhito || ||
 yajamânanam manussânam ||
 puññapekhânapâñinam ||
 karotam opadhikam puññam ||
 saṅghe dinnañ mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandâd.*

1. Sâvatthiyâ Jetavane || ||
 2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti
 paṭisallino || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devânam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati
 yena Bhagavâ ten-upasainkamîñsu || upasainkamitvâ pacceka-
 dvârabâham⁴ nissâya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavato santike imam
 gâtham abhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhâhi⁵ vîra vijitasâṅgâma ||
 pannabhâra anañâ⁶ vicara loke ||
 • cittam ca te suvimuttam ||
 cando yathâ pannarasâya rattin-ti || ||

¹ B. S³ pokkharañño. ² Last verse re urs in Dhp. 98. ³ S¹⁻³ magga^o instead
 of ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paccekam. ⁵ B. uṭṭhehi always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ appa always.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evam vanditabbā ||
evañ ca kho devānam inda Tathagatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anañā vicara loke ||
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissantī ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatthi Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtappubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahassa-
yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ²
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evam bhaddanta³ vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam ājaññā-
ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi⁴ || ||
Yutto kho te mārisa sahassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni
kālam maññasi ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-
pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko⁵ sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhummā ca khattiya ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||

atha ko nāma so yakkho || yam tvañ⁶ Sakkanamassasīti || ||

8. Mam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhummā ca khattiya ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||

ahañ ca silasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||

sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane⁶ || ||

ye gahañthā puññakarā || sīlavanto upāsakā ||

dhammena dārañ posenti || te namassāmi Mātaliti || ||

9. Setthā hi kira lokasmiñ || ye tvañ Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vtvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

¹ See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. ² S³ bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
vedayi; S³ ṽvedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalīñ katvā always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tam. ⁶ S¹ ṽampañño
samādhito parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyāṇi Jetavane || ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahassayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||
3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārisa sahassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasi ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantāṇi namassati || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
6. Yam hi devā manussā ca || tam namassanti Vāsava ||
atha ko¹ nāma so yakkho || yanī tvamī Sakka namassasi ti || ||
7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmiṇi loke sadevake ||
anomanāmaṇi satthāraṇi || tam namassāmi Mātali || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājita ||
khīnāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||
ye rāgadosavinyā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
sekhā apacayārāmā² || appamattānusikkhare³ ||
te namassāmi Mātaliti⁴ || ||
8. Seṭṭhā hi kira lokasmiṇi || ye tvamī Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||
9. Idam vativāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
Bhugavantāṇi namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhī ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvatthiyāṇi Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahassayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ so. ² S³ cārāntā. ³ S³ omits appamattā. ⁴ B. omits ti.

4. Evam bhadanta¹ vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārisa sahassayutto ajaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅgham namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam hi² ete namasseyyum || pūtidehasayā narā || nimuggā kuṇapetesvete³ || khuppi-pāsā samappitā || ||

Kim nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna⁴ Vasava || acāram isināpi brūhi || tam suñoma vace tavā ti⁵ || ||

8. Etam tesam⁶ pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali || yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te || na tesam koṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kalopiyan⁷ || paraniṭhitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || || sumantamantino⁸ dhīrā || tuṇhībhūtā samañcarā || devā viruddhā⁹ asurehi || puthumaccā ca¹⁰ Mātali || || Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadāydesu¹¹ nibbutā || || sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti || ||

9. Setthā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi || aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati bhikkhusaṅgham namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana¹² tayo vuttā || Daliddañ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam || Yajamānañ ca Vandanañ || tayo Sakkānamassanā ti || ||

¹ S³ bhadanta. ² S¹⁻³ omit hi. ³ S¹ nimugga; S³ mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. pañmete. ⁴ B. anāgārāna here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tavyanti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ netam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nākumbhī (S³ -i) kalopiyan (Therig. 283). ⁸ S¹⁻³ sumanti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ viruddhā. ¹⁰ S³ mañcāca; C. puthumaccāhi (for maechi?). ¹¹ C. adañydesu. ¹² S¹⁻³ vatapadena.

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetra.*

1. Sāvatthiyam Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kiṁsu chetvā¹ sukhaṁ seti || kiṁsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi² Gotamā ti || ||

4. Kodham chetvā sukhaṁ seti || kodham chetvā na socati ||
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||
vadham ariyā pasāṁsanti || tam hi chetvā na socatī ti³ || ||

§ 2. *Dubbaṇṇi.*

1. Sāvatthiyam Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
4. Tatasudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayam yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro⁴ ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avocum || ||
7. Idha te mārisa aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra suḍam mārisa devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayam yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako

¹ SS. jhatvā always, as above. ² SS. rocehi. ³ These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII, 1; Devaputta-S. I, 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I, 1.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dassapeyyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārisa devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khlyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārisa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekaṇsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumāṇḍalam pathaviyam¹ nihantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjaliṁ pañāmetvā tikkhattuṁ nāmam sāvesi² || || Sakko-haṁ mārisa devānam indo Sakko-haṁ³ mārisa devānam indo ti⁴ || ||

9. Yāthā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmam sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbaṇṇataro c-eva ahosi okotīmakataro ca || dubbaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okotīmakataro ca tath-eva-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisiditvā deve Tāvatimse anunayamāno tāyaṁ velāyaṁ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi⁵ || nāvattēna suvānayo ||
na vo cirāhaṁ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati || ||
kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni
kittaye ||
sanniggaṇhāmi⁶ attānam || sampassam attham attano ti || ||

§ 3. Māyā.

1. Sāvatthiyam || pa || ||
2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo abādhiko ahosi dukkhito bālhagilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami gilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṇī devānam indā ti || ||

¹ S¹.³ puthaviyam. ² S¹ B. nāveta. ³ B. sakkāhaṁ. ⁴ S¹.³ omit ti. ⁵ S¹.³ sūpahata⁶. ⁶ S¹.³ na ca mānakkaye santiṇ gaphāmi.

6. Vâcehi maññ¹ Vepacitti sambarimâyan-ti || ||
 7. Yâvâham mârisa asure paññipuechamî ti || ||
 8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paññipuechi || || Vâcem-aham² marisâ Sakkam devânam indam sambarimâyan-ti || ||
 9. Mâ kho tvamî mârisa vacesi³ Sakkam devânam indam sambarimâyan-ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâya pi⁴ Maghavâ Sakka || devarâja⁵ Sujampati ||
 upeti nirayam ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya* (-akodhano).

1. Sâvatthiyam || la || ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû sampayojesum ||
 tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarâ⁶ || atha kho so⁷ bhikkhu tassa
 bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi⁸ || so bhikkhu na
 paññâhâti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena Bhagavâ ten-
 upasânkamîmû || upasânkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ
 ekam antam nisidîmû || || Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te
 bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhû sampayojesum || tatr-eko
 bhikkhu accasarâ || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu⁹ tassa bhi-
 khuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na pati-
 gañhâti ti || ||

5. Dve me bhikkhave bâlâ || yo ca accayam accayato na
 passati || yo ca accayam descentassa yathâ dhammam na pañ-
 ñâhâti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ || ||

6. Dve me bhikkhave paññitâ || yo ca accayam accayato
 passati || yo ca accayam descentassa yathâ dhammam pañ-
 ñâhâti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paññitâ || ||

7. Bhûtappabbam bhikkhave Sakkâ devânam indo Sudham-
 mâyam sabhâyam deve Tâvatiñse anunayamâno tâyam velâ-
 yam imam¹⁰ gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vâcehisi (S¹ sî) maññ. ² S¹⁻³ vâceham. ³ S¹⁻³ vâcehi. ⁴ B. mâyâvi
 (for mâyâvî ?) ⁵ S¹⁻³ râja. ⁶ S¹ accayasarâ here and further on. ⁷ S³ omits
 so. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyâtu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha¹ || mâ ca bhâsittha pesuñam ||
 atha pâpajanañ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho (-arihimsâ).*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapinîlikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbañ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-
 dhammâyañ sabhâyam deve Tâvatîmse anunayamâno tâyam
 velâyam imam gâtham abhâstî || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mâ ca kujjhiththa kujjhatañ ||

akkodho avihimsâ ca² || ariyesu vasati sadâ³ ||

atha pâpajanañ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam⁴ || ||

Tass-uddânam⁵ || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ⁶ ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti⁷ || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttam samattam⁸ || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||

Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo
 ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo⁹ || ||

¹ S¹ garahitvâ; S³ garahitthâ. ² B. akodho avihimsâ ca. ³ S¹⁻³ vasati⁸; B. ariyesu ca patipadâ. ⁴ Missing in B. ⁵ B. tattruddânam bhavati. ⁶ S¹⁻² jhatvâ—mâyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ desitâ buddhasetthena idapu sakkapañcakam (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). ⁸ In S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahâ-
 samaya Sutta, in the Dîgha; and that III. 2. 6. 16 recurs in the Jâtaka II. 239.

APPENDIX.

I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagātha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathāgata, Bhagavā, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mātuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Saṃyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Saṃyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations:

1. Dev. = Devatā-Saṃyutta	7. Brā. = Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta
2. Dp. = Devaputta- „	8. Vaih. = Vaṅgīsa- „
3. Ko. = Kosala- „	9. Va. = Vana- „
4. Mā. = Māra- „	10. Ya. = Yakkha- „
5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „	11. Sa. = Sakka- „
6. Bra. = Brahmā- „	

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Aggālava-ka cetiya, Vaih. 1, 2, 3.	Anāthapindikassa-īrāma (See Jetavana).
Āṅgīrasa mahāmuni (=Gotama), Vaih. 11.	Anāthapindiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10;
Ajapāla-nigrodha, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.	Anāthapindiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10.
Ajātasatthu rājā, Ko. II. 4, 5.	Anuruddha āyasmā, Bra. I. 5; II. 5;
Ajita-kesakambalo titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.	Va. 6, Ya. 6.
Āñjana-vana, Dp. II. 8.	Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3.
Āññāsi-Koñdañño āyasmā, Vañ. 9.	Abobo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Ātaṭo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.	Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
	Abhibhū bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.

Arati māradhītā, Mā. III. 5.	Kalandaka-nivāpa. <i>See</i> Veṇuvana.
Arūpavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.	Kassapagotto ḥāyasmā, Va. 3.
Arūpavatī rājadhānī, Bra. II. 4.	Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.	Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.
Ahaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.	Kassapo (Purāṇa-) titthiyō, Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
Ākotako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.	Kassapo (Mahā-) ḥāyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
Ānando ḥāyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;	Kātyāno (=Kaccāyano), Dp. III. 11; Vaṇ. 4; Va. 5.
Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Bra. II.	Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
11; Vaṇ. 4; Va. 5.	Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3, Vaṇ. 10.
Ābhassuā devā, Mā. II. 8.	Kāsi deso, Ko. II. 1, 5
Ālavako yakkho, Ya. 12.	Kisā-Gotami bhikkhuni, Bhi. 3.
Ājavī deso, Vaṇ. 1, 2, 3, Ya. 12.	Kumunda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Ājavīkā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 1.	Kusmārā deso, Bra. II. 5.
Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.	Kūṭigārāsā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10,
Indakūta-pabbato, Ya. 1.	Mā. II. 7, Sa. II. 7.
Isigī, Mā. III. 3, Vaṇ. 10.	Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyō, Ko. II. 1.
Iśipatana, Mā. I. 4. 5.	Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.
Īśāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.	Kokanadā (eūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.
Uttihānasaññikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.	10.
Uttorā (-ñikā) yakkhunī, Ya. 7.	Kokāliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I.
Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.	7, 9, 10.
Udayo bhābhūmo, Brā. II. 2.	Kondānīo (Aññāsi-) ḥāyasmā, Vaṇ. 9
Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.	Kosala deso, Va. 4.
III. 4.	Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II
Upacalā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 7.	4, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8, Va.
Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.	1-8, 10-14.
Upavāno ayasmā, Brā. II. 3.	Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Ko. I. II. III.
Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.	Khandadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10
Uppalavannā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 5.	Dp. III. 4.
Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;	Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.	Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
Ekanālā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.	Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.
Ekasilā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.	Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.
Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.	Gaggarā pokkharaṇī, Vaṇ. 11.
Kakuddho or Pakuddho, <i>see next word.</i>	Gangā mudi, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
Kaccāyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-)	Gayā deso, Ya. 3.
titthiyō, Ko. I. 1.	Gijjhakūta-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.
Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.	II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
Kappino (Mahā-) ḥāyasmā, Bra. I. 5.	Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
Kappo baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.	Godhiko ḥāyasmā, Mā. III. 3.
Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vaṇ.	Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyō, Dp. III.
1, 2, 3.	10; Ko. I. 1.
	Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

Candanañgalika upâsako, Ko. II. 2.
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Candumâ devaputto, Dp. I. 9.
 Candumaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.
 Campâ deso, Van. 11.
 Câlâ bhikkhunî, Bhi. 6.
 Cirâ (or Virâ?) bhikkhunî, Ya. 11.

Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Jâlinî devatâ, Va. 6.
 Jetavana Anâthapindikassa ârâma, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9, III. 1-10, IV. 1-6, V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2; 10, III. 1-4, 6-9, Ko. I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mâ. I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10, Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4; Brâ. I. 5, 6, 7, II. 2-6; 9-11; Van. 4-6, 8, 12; Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5, 7-10, III. 1-5 (especially Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).

Taikitamañca yakkhabhavanan, Ya. 3.
 Taggarasikkhi paceekabuddho, Ko. II. 10.
 Taiphâ mâradhitâ, Mâ. III. 5.
 Tapodârâma (Râjagahe), Dev. II. 10.
 Tayano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.
 Tayatîpîsâ devâ, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7, Va. 6, Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2, 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.
 Tidasâ devâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra. I. 8.
 Tudu (or Turu) paceekabrahmâ, Bra. I. 9.
 Tusitâ devâ, Bhi. 7.

Dakkhinâ-giri, Brâ. II. 1.
 Dâmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.
 Dîghalatthi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.
 Devadatto, Brâ. II. 2.
 Devahito brâhmaño, Brâ. II. 3.
 Dhanañjâni brâhmañi, Brâ. I. 1.

Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Ya. 6.
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.
 Nandivisâlo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.

Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.
 Namuci (=Mâra), Dp. III. 10.
 Nâgadatto âya-mâ, Van. 7.
 Nâtaputto (Nigando-) titthiyo, Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Niko (or Nîmko) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Nigantho (or Nigando) Nâtaputto, Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhâyo, Van. 1, 2, 3.
 Nimmânaratino devâ, Bhi. 7.
 Nuabundo mriayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Nîmko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Nerañjara nadî, Mâ. I. 1, 2, 3; III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccâyano, Ko. I. 1.
 Pakudhako Kâtiyâno, Dp. III. 10.
 Paceekâsâto brâhmaño, Brâ. II. 6.
 Pajâpati devarâjâ, Sa. I. 3.
 Pajumna devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pañcasâlâ gâmo, Mâ. II. 8.
 Pañcilaçando devaputto, Dp. I. 7.
 Paduma-ku nirayo, I. 10.
 Pasenâdi râjâ, Ko. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.
 Puñgiyo (or Siñgiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Piyanukka yakkho, Ya. 6.
 Pukku-sâti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Pundariko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Punabbasu yakkho, Ya. 7.
 Pubbârâma, Ko. II. 1; Van. 7.
 Purâna-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Purindado=Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Phalugando bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Baka brahmâ, Bra. I. 4.
 Bâriñasî, Mâ. I. 4, 5.
 Bâhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Belathaputto (Sañjayī-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.

Brahmadeva āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.

Brahmaloko, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.

Brahmā sahampati, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.

Bhaddyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10 Dp. III. 4.

Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10, II. 8.

Bhāradvājō (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.

Bhāradvājō (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.

Bhāradvājō (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.

Bhāradvājō (ahimsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.

Bhāradvājō (kasi-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1.

Bhāradvājō (jatā-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 6.

Bhāradvājō (navakammika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.

Bhāradvājō (bilāgika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.

Bhāradvājō (suddhika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 7.

Bhāradvāpo (Sundarika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.

Blukkhaiko brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.

Bhoja Rohita-pitā, Dp. III. 6.

Makkhali (-Gosāla), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.

Magadha deso, Va. 4.

Maghavā =Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.

Magho mānavo (=Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.

Magubuddho yakkho, Ya. 1.

Manimālaka cetiyam, Ya. 1.

Maddakuechi ārāma, Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.

Mallā, Bra. II. 5.

Mallikā devi, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.

Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.

Mahāoruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.

Mahāli liechavi, Sa. II. 3.

Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.

Mahāsālo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.

Māgadhā¹ janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.

Māgadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.

Māgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.

Māṇava-gāṇuyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.

Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.

Mātuposaka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.

Mānatthaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 5.

Māruto, Mā. III. 5.

Māro pāpimā, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I. 1-10, II. 1-10; III. 1-5, Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.

Migadaya (Bārāñāsiyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.

Migadaya (Rājagahe), Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.

Migadaya (Sākete), Dp. II. 8.

Migāra -mātu -pāśāda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.

Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Brā. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.

Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.

Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.

Yāmā devā, Bhi. 7.

Rāgā māradhītā, Mā. III. 5.

Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10, IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9, III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10, Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).

Rāhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.

Rohitasso iśi, Dp. III. 6.

Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.

Liechavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

¹ Written erroneously Magadhā.

Vaṅgīso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.	Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10, III. 3.
Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.	Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
Vajja-bhūmī, Va. 4.	Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.	Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.
Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.	Sahali devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
Varuṇa devatājā, Sa. I. 3.	Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.
Vasavattimo devā, Bhi. 7.	Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.
Vāśavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.	Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.
Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.	Sālavana, Bra. II. 5
Vipulō giri, Dp. III. 10.	Sāvatti, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9, III. 1-10, IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10, VIII. 1-10, Dp. I. 1-10, II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10, III. 1-5, Mā. I. 8, II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10, Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4, Brā. I, 5, 6, 7, II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8. 12, Ya. 5, 6, 7, Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9, Brā. II. 11).
Vēṇḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.	Sikhī buddho, Bra. II. 4.
Vetarāṇī nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.	Singiyo. See Pingyo.
Vedehī-putto (= Ajāta-attu), Ko. II. 4, 5.	Silāvati deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.
Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.	Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.
Vebhalinga (or Veka ^o Veha ^o) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.	Sitavana, Ya. 8.
Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.	Sivako yakkho, Ya. 8.
Veluvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8, Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.	Sīvathika = Sitavana, Sīsupacīlā, Bhi. 8.
Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.	Sukkā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.
Vehaliṅga deso. See Vebhalinga.	Suelomo yakkho, Ya. 3.
Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Bra. II. 12.	Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, III. 3.
Sakkō devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.	Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakaññā, Sa. 2, 3.
Sakkō yakkho, Ya. 2.	Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.
Śaṅgīravō brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.	Sudatto = Anāthapindīka, Ya. 8.
Śaṅjayo belāthaputto, Ko. I. 1.	Sudassano māyavo, Ko. II. 3.
Śatullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.	Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.
Śanāñkumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.	Suddhāvāsā pacceka brahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.	Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.
Śamiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.
	Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.
	Subrahmā pacceka brahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
	Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.
	Suviro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Su-simo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa. I. 2.	Selâ bhikkhunî, Bhi. 9.
Se-to giri, Dp. III. 10.	Sogandhiko mirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Seri devaputto, Dp. III. 3.	Somâ bhikkhuni, Bhi. 2.
Seii râjâ, Dp. III. 3.	Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mâ. II. 10.

II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Avihimsâ, Sa. III. 7.
Akodho avihimsâ, Sa. III. 5.	Asurinda-ka, Brâ. I. 3, Sa. I. 9.
Akkosa, Brâ. I. 2.	Ahimsaka, Brâ. I. 5.
Aggika, Brâ. I. 8.	Âditta, Dev. V. 1.
Acayena akodhano, Sa. III. 4	Ânanda, Vañ. 4, Va. 5.
Accenti, Dev. I. 4.	Âyatana, Mâ. II. 7.
Aecharâ, Dev. V. 6.	Âyâcana, Bra. I. 1.
Ajurasâ, Dev. VI. 2.	Âyu, Mâ. I. 9, 10.
Aññatato brahmâ (<i>or</i> Aparâ ditthi), Bra. I. 5.	Âtava, Ya. 12.
Attâna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.	Âjavikâ, Bhu. 1.
Attakarana, Ko. I. 7.	Iechâ, Dev. VII. 9.
Attho (<i>or</i> Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.	Indako, Ya. 1.
Anâthapindika, Dp. II. 10.	I-sayo atanñakâ (<i>or</i> Gandho), Sa. I. 9.
Anuruddho, Va. 6. (<i>Cf.</i> Nandanâ).	I-sayo samuddakâ (<i>or</i> Sambara), Sa. I. 10.
Anomya, Dev. V. 5	Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.	Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.
Annam, Dev. V. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Serî).	
Aparâditthi (<i>or</i> Aññatato brahmâ), Bra. I. 5.	
Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.	Ujjhânasâññino, Dev. IV. 5.
Appakâ, Ko. I. 6.	Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.
Appatvîditâ, Dev. I. 7.	Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
Appamâda, Ko. II. 7, 8.	Udayo, Brâ. II. 2.
Abhâhata, Dev. VII. 6.	Upacâlâ, Bhi. 7.
Ayoniso (<i>or</i> Vitakkita), Va. 11.	Upatâhâna, Va. 2.
Ayyakâ, Ko. III. 2.	Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.
Araññe, Dev. I. 10.	Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
Aranâ, Dev. VIII. 11.	Uppalavannâ, Bhi. 5.
Arati, Vañ. 2.	
Arahâ, Dev. III. 5.	Ekamûla, Dev. V. 4.
Aruñavatî, Bra. II. 4.	Enjâingha, Dev. III. 10.

Ogham, Dev. I. 1.	Jarā, Dev. VI. 1.
Ogālha (<i>or</i> Kulagharani), Va. 8.	Jāgaram, Dev. I. 6.
Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.	Jetam (<i>or</i> Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.
Kaṭṭhalahāra, Brā. II. 8.	Taṇhā, Dev. VII. 3.
Katichinde, Dev. I. 5.	Tapokamma, Mā. I. 1.
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.	Tāyano, Dp. I. 8.
Kasi, Brā. II. 1.	Tissako, Bra. I. 8.
Kassaka, Mā. II. 9.	Tudu (<i>or</i> Turu ?) brahmā, Bra. I. 9.
Kassapagotto (<i>or</i> Chetaputto), Va. 3.	Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.	Daharo, Ko. I. 1.
Kāma, Dev. VIII. 8.	Dāmalī, Dp. II. 5.
Kāmado, Dp. I. 6.	Duttī (aparā-), Bra. I. 5.
Kundada, Dev. IV. 2.	Dighalaththi, Bra. I. 3.
Kutikā, Dev. II. 9.	Dukkaram (<i>or</i> kummo), Dev. II. 7.
Kummo (<i>or</i> Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.	Duttyo, Dev. VI. 9.
Kulagharani (<i>or</i> Ogālha), Va. 8.	Dubbanniya, Sa. III. 2.
Kulāvaka, Sa. I. 6.	Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
Kokālika (<i>or</i> -hya), Bra. I. 7, 10.	Devalhito, Brā. II. 3.
Konḍañño, Vañ. 9.	Devā (<i>or</i> Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Khattyo, Dev. II. 4.	Donapāka, Ko. II. 3.
Khanti (<i>or</i> Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.	Dhajaggam, Sa. I. 3.
Khemo, Dp. II. 2.	Dhamañjāñī, Brā. I. 1 (<i>Cf.</i> Chetvā and Māgho).
Khomadussa, Brā. II. 12.	Dhamma (<i>or</i> Sajjhāya), Va. 10.
Gaggarā, Vañ. 11.	Dhitāro, Mā. III. 5.
Gandha (= Isayo arāññakā), Sa. I. 9.	Dhitā, Ko. II. 6.
Gāravo, Bra. I. 2.	Na jirati, Dev. VIII. 6.
Gotamī, Bhi. 3.	Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.
Godhika, Mā. III. 3.	Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.
Ghaṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.	Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.
Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.	Nandanam (= Nandati), Mā. I. 8.
Candana, Dp. II. 5.	Nandanā, Dev. II. 1 (<i>Cf.</i> Anuruddho).
Candimā, Dp. I. 9.	Nandano, Dev. II. 4.
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.	Nandivisīlo, Dp. III. 8.
Cārika (<i>or</i> Sambuhulā), Va. 4.	Nando, Dp. III. 7.
Cālā, Bhi. 6.	Navakammika, Brā. II. 7.
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.	Na santi, Dev. IV. 4.
Cirā (Virā?), Ya. 11.	Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
Cheta-putto (<i>or</i> Kassapagotto), Va. 3.	Nāgo, Mā. I. 2.
Chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (<i>Cf.</i> Dhanañjāñī and Māgho).	Nānātithiyā, Dp. III. 10.
Jaṭṭa, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.	Nāmam, Dev. VII. 1.
Jaṭilo, Ko. II. 1.	Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.
Janam, Dev. VI. 6, 7.	Niddā tandi, Dev. II. 6.
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.	Numokkho, Dev. I. 2.
	Nivāraṇa, Dev. III. 4.

Paceanika, Brā. II. 6.	Māgadho, Dp. I. 4.
Pajjunnadhitā, Dev. IV. 9, 10.	Māgho (=Chetvā), Dp. I. 3.
Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.	Mātuposaka, Brā. II. 9.
Pāñcarājino, Ko. II. 2.	Mānnakāma, Dev. I. 9.
Pāñcālacakūdo, Dp. I. 7.	Mānatthaddo, Brā. II. 5.
Patirūpam, Mā. II. 4.	Mānasam, Mā. II. 5.
Pattam, Mā. II. 6.	Māyā, Sa. III. 3.
Paduma puppha (<i>or</i> Pundarika), Va. 14.	Mittap, Dev. VI. 3.
Pabbatupamam, Ko. III. 5.	Moggallāno, Vañ. 10.
Pamāda, Bra. I. 6	
Parimibhāna, Bra. II. 5.	Yajamānam, Sa. II. 6.
Parosahassap, Vañ. 8.	Yañña, Ko. I. 9.
Pavāranā, Vañ. 7.	
Pākatnndiya (<i>or</i> Sambahulā bhukkhū), Va. 13.	Rajjam, Mā. II. 10.
Pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.	Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.
Pāsa, Mā. I. 4, 5.	Rājā, Ko. I. 3.
Pāsino, Mā. II. 1.	Rāmaneyyakam, Sa. II. 5.
Pīḍam, Mā. II. 8.	Rohito, Dp. III. 6.
Piya, Ko. I. 4.	Lūkhapāpuraṇa (<i>or</i> Mahāsāla), Brā. II. 4.
Piyakara, Ya. 6.	Loka, Dev. VII. 10.
Piduto, Dev. VII. 8.	Loko (<i>=</i> Puriso), Ko. III. 3.
Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.	
Pundarika (<i>or</i> Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.	Vaṅgisa, Vañ. 12.
Punabbā-u, Ya. 7.	Vacanam (<i>or</i> Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.
Puriso (<i>=</i> Loko), Ko. I. 2.	Vajirā, Bh. 10.
Pesalā-atimāñanā, Van. 3.	Vajjiputto (<i>or</i> Vesāli), Va. 9.
Phusati, Dev. III. 2.	Vatapada (<i>or</i> Devā), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Bako brahmā, Bra. I. 4.	Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.
Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.	Vanaropa (<i>or</i> Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.
Bahudhitī, Brā. I. 10.	Vandana, Sa. II. 7.
Bilāgika, Brā. I. 4.	Vijayā, Bhi. 4.
Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.	Vitakkita (<i>or</i> Ayoniso), Va. 11.
Bhikkako, Brā. II. 10.	Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
Bhukkhū (sambahulā-), Mā. III. 1.	Virocana-asurindo (<i>or</i> Attho), Sa. I. 8.
Bhitā, Dev. VIII. 5.	Viveka, Va. 1.
Maccharī, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.	Virā (Cirā ?), Ya. 11.
Majjhantiko (<i>or</i> Sañika), Va. 12; = Sañamāna <i>or</i> Santika (Dev. II. 6).	Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.
Majjhībhaddo, Ya. 4.	Venḍu, Dp. II. 2.
Manonivaranā, Dev. III. 4.	Vepacitti (<i>or</i> Khanti), Sa. I. 4.
Mallikā, Ko. I. 8.	Vesāli (<i>or</i> Vajjiputto), Va. 9.
Mahaddhanna, Dev. III. 8.	
Mahāsāla (<i>or</i> Lūkhapāpuraṇa), Brā. II. 4.	Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mā. II. 3.
	Sakka, Ya. I. 2.
	Sakkānamanassa, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
	Saṅgāme dve vuttāni, Ko. II. 4, 5.
	Sangārava, Brā. II. 11.

Sajjhāya (<i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.	Sīsupacālā, Bhi. 8.
Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.	Sīho, Mā. II. 2.
Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.	Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.	Suelomo, Ya. 3.
Saṇamāno (santikāya), Dev. II. 5.	Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
= Saṇika (<i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.	Sudatto, Ya. 8.
Sanampumāro, Bra. II. 1.	Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
Sappo, Mā. I. 6.	Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
Sabbhi (=Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.	Suppati, Mā. I. 7.
Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.	Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Subham, Mā. I. 3.
Sambara (<i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa. I. 10.	Subhā-ītam jayam, Sa. I. 5.
Sambulā, Mā. III. 1.	Subhāsita, Van. 5.
Sambulā (<i>or</i> Cārīka), Va. 4.	Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
Sambulā bhikkhū (<i>or</i> Pākatindriya), Va. 13.	Suvīra, Sa. I. 1.
Sarā, Dev. III. 7.	Susammuthā, Dev. I. 8.
Samyojanam, Dev. VII. 4.	Su-imā, Dp. III. 9.
Sādhu, Dev. IV. 3.	Su-imā, Sa. I. 2.
Sānu, Ya. 5.	Selā, Bhi. 9.
Sāriputta, Van. 6.	Serī, Dp. III. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Annam).
Sivo (=Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.	Somā, Bhi. 2.
	Hūi, Dev. II. 8.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

Akataṁ dukkataṁ seyyo, Dp. I. 8.	Accayam desayantinapi, Dev. IV. 5.
Akampitam acalitam, Bhi. 7.	Accayo eñ na vijj̄etha, Dev. IV. 5.
Akammanā devasettha, Sa. I. 1, 2.	Acceti kīlā, Dev. I. 4., Dp. III. 7.
Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.	Aecharāganasiṅghuttham, Dev. V. 6.
Akkheyyasaññino sattā, Dev. II. 10.	Aechejja tanham, Mā. III. 5.
Akkheyyam eñ pariññaya Dev. II. 10.	Ajelakā eñ gāvo eñ, Ko. I. 9.
Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 8.	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Van. 7.
Accantam̄ hataputtāmhi, Bhi. 3.	Ajjāpi te āvuso sā dūthi, Bra. I. 5.
Accayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.	Aññathā santam attāuam, Dev. IV. 5.

Aññena ce kevalinam, Brâ. I. 8, 9; II. 1.
 Addho ve puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.
 Attitam nânusocanti, Dev. I. 10.
 Attânam ce piyam jaññâ, Ko. I. 4.
 Attânam na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Athassa pattim, Mâ. III. 5.
 Athâya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.
 Athi nissaranam loka, Bhi. 1.
 Athu sakyakule jâto, Bhi. 8.
 Atha aggi dîvârattim, Dev. III. 6, Dp. I. 4.
 Atha antena jahati, Dev. V. 1.
 Atha sattu taññâ, Vañ. 2.
 Athiyam itarâ pajâ, Brâ. II. 3.
 Addhâ pajâñâ-i mametam, Bra. I. 4.
 Addhâ mam yakkha janis, Va. 14.
 Addhâ suyittham, Brâ. I. 9.
 Addhâ hi dânam. *Se* Saddhâhi.
 Anangas-a posassa, Va. 14.
 Anatthasaññit imñtvâ, Mâ. I. 1.
 Anantadassi Bhagavâham, Bra. I. 4.
 Anâgatappajappâya, Dev. I. 10.
 Anigho ve ñham yakkha, Dp. II. 8.
 Anicca addhuvâ kamâ, Va. 2.
 Anicca vata sankhârâ, Bra. II. 5.
 Anumittam ca bhâvehi, Vañ. 4.
 Anutthaham aviyamam, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Anomanamam, Dev. V. 5.
 Antakeññâdhipannassa, Ko. I. 4.
 Antahkkhacaro pâso, Mâ. II. 5.
 Antoñâ, Dev. III. 1; Brâ. I. 6.
 Andhakâre pure hoti, Brâ. II. 4.
 Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Annam evâbhinandanti, Dev. V. 3; Dp. III. 3.
 Annam pânam, Ko. III. 4.
 Apârûta tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.
 Apûññam pasavi Mâro, Mâ. II. 8.
 Appamattako ayam kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.
 Appameyyam paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.
 Appavidhâ anâthâ te, Dp. III. 5; Va. 13.
 Appameko pavechanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.
 Appam âyu manusânam, Mâ. I. 9.
 Appam hi etam na hi digham, Bra. I. 4.
 Abalam tam balam âhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Abhayam yâcamânânam, Sa. I. 10.
 Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.
 Abhidhâvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.
 Abhutvâ bhukkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II. 10.
 Amaecudheyyam puechanti, Mâ. III. 4.
 Amanussâthâne udakanî, Ko. II. 9.
 Amma na vyalârisâmi, Ya. 7.
 Ayoniso manasikârâ, Va. 11.
 Aññine rukkhamûle vâ, Sa. I. 3.
 Aññine viharantânam, Dev. I. 10.
 Arati viya mejja khâyatî, Va. 4.
 Aratim ca ratim ca pahâya, Vañ. 2.
 Aratim pajâñâsi, Va. 1.
 Arahante sitibhûte, Brâ. II. 6.
 Arâham sugato loka, Mâ. III. 5; Brâ. II. 3.
 Aladdhâ tattha assâdam, Mâ. III. 4.
 Alasassa anuthâtâ, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Aviham upapannâse, Dev. V. 10, Dp. III. 4.
 Aviruddhâ viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.
 Asanta kira mam jammâ, Brâ. II. 4.
 Asallinena cittena, Bra. II. 5.
 Asubhâya cittam bhâvehi, Vañ. 4.
 A-sameñham purisameñham, Ko. I. 9.
 Asso va jinjo nibbhogo, Brâ. II. 4.
 Ñham ca silasampanne, Sa. II. 8.
 Ahu pure ñhammapadesu, Va. 10.
 Ahuvâ te sagâmyeyo, Dev. V. 10, Dp. III. 4.
 Åkiññaluddo puriso, Va. 14.
 Ådittasmin agârasmin, Dev. V. 1.
 Åraddhaviriyam pahitattap, Va. 2.
 Årabhîthâ nikhamatha, Bra. II. 4.
 Årâmacetyâ vanacetyâ, Sa. II. 5.
 Årâmaropâ vanaropâ, Dev. V. 7.
 Åyum ârogym vannam, Ko. II. 7.
 Åhuneyyo vedagû, Bra. I. 3.
 Ingâ aññi pi puechassa, Ya. 12.
 Iechâya bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
 Iti hetam vijânamâ, Dev. V. 9.
 Ito bahiddhâ pâsanâdâ, Bhi. 8.
 Itthi pi ekacî yâ, Ko. II. 6.
 Itthibhâvo kip kayirâ, Bhi. 2.

Idam vatvâna Maghavâ, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Idam hi jâtu me dittham, Bra. II. 3.
 Idam hitaup jetavanam, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
 Idha chinditamârîte, Dp. III. 10.
 Idhâgamâ vijjupabhâsavaññâ, Dev. IV. 10.
 Iminâ pûtikâyena, Bhi. 4.
 Isayo Sambaram pattâ, Sa. I. 10.
 Isinam abhayam natthi, Sa. I. 10.
 Issattam balaviriyâica, Ko. III. 1.

 Uggaputtâ mahissâsâ, Vañ. 1.
 Uccâvacechi vannehi, Ko. I. 1.
 Ujuko nâma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.
 Utthâhi (or Uttheli) vîra, Bra. I. 1; Sa. II. 7.
 Uttheli blukkhu kim sesi, Va. 2.
 Uddham adho ca tirayam, Mâ. III. 3.
 Upako Phalagando ca, Dev. V. 10, Dp. III. 4.
 Upadhišu janâ gadhitâ, Vañ. 2.
 Upaniyati jîvitam, Dev. I. 3; Dp. II. 9.
 Upo-satham upavasanti, Ya. 5.
 Ubhinnam attham carati, Brâ. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Ubhinnam tikechantânam, Brâ. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Ubho puññâica pâpâica, Ko. I. 4.
 Ummaggapatham Mârassa, Vañ. 8.

 Ekakâ mayam aranñî, Va. 9.
 Ekako tvan aranñî, Va. 9.
 Ekamûlâm dvîjâvatñam, Dev. V. 4.
 Eñjaingham kisanam, Dev. III. 10.
 Etad eva aham maññe, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Etad eva titikkhâya, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Etam ca sumatikkamama, Mâ. II. 7.
 Etam tesam pihâyâmi, Sa. II. 10.
 Etam dañham bandhanam, Ko. I. 10.
 Etam sammaggatâ yaññam, Ko. I. 9.
 Etam hi yajamâna, Ko. I. 9.
 Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi, Brâ. I. 8.
 Ettha dajjâ deyyadhammam, Brâ. II. 3.
 Evañ adîpito loko, Dev. V. 1.

 Evañ etañ tadâ âsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Evañ etañ (or evam) purâñnam, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Evañ esâ kañ katthâ, Bra. II. 1.
 Evañ khandhâ ca dhâtu, Bhi. 9.
 Evañ ce manj viharantam, Van. 1.
 Evañ jarâ ca maceu ca, Ko. III. 5.
 Evañ dhammâ apakamma, Dp. III. 2.
 Evañ buddhaup sarantâum, Sa. I. 3.
 Evañ vijitasângânam, Vañ. 7.
 Evañ virattam khemattam, Mâ. II. 6.
 Evañ vihârî bahulo, Mâ. III. 5.
 Evañ sabbaingasampanno, Vañ. 10.
 Evañ sahassânam, Dev. IV. 2.
 Evañ sudesite dhamme, Vañ. 8.
 Evañ hi dhîrâ kubbanti, Mâ. III. 3.
 Evañ devamânussânam, Ya. 7.
 Esâ antaradhâyâmi, Bhi. 5.
 Esupamâ Dâmal, Dp. I. 5.
 Eso hi te brâhmañi Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.

 Oghassa hi nittharanatnam, Vañ. 8.

 Kacei te kutikâ natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Kacei tvam anigho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.
 Kati chunde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.
 Kati jâgaratam suttâ, Dev. I. 6.
 Kati lokasminu pajjotâ, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4. •
 Katthamâ careyya sâmaññam, Dev. II. 7.
 Katthâ dajjâ deyyadhammam, Brâ. II. 3.
 Katham tvam anigho, Dp. II. 8.
 Katham nu dâni puecheyyam, Ya. 12.
 Katham vihârî bahulo, Mâ. III. 5.
 Katham su tarati ogham, Dp. II. 5; Ya. 12.
 Katham su labhate paññam, Ya. 12.
 Katham hi Bhagavâ tuñham, Mâ. III. 3.
 Kappo ca te buddhaearo, Bra. I. 4.
 Kamnam vijjâca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
 Kayirâñce kayirathenam, Dp. I. 8.
 Karanîyam etha brâhmañena, Dp. I. 5.
 Kasnâ tuvam dhammapadâni, Va. 10.
 Kassako patijânâsi, Brâ. II. 1.

Kassacayā na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Kāmarāgena dhyāhāmi, Vañ. 4.
 Kāmaṇi maññatu vā mā vā, Ya. I. 4, 5.
 Kāyagutto vacīgutto, Brā. II. 1.
 Kāyena samvaro sādhu, Ko. I. 5.
 Kātaye assame ramme, Ko. III. 4.
 Kāveyamattā vicārimha, Vañ. 12.
 Kālām voham na jānāmi, Dev. II. 10.
 Kālē pavissa Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
 Kiechena me adhigatam, Bra. I. 1.
 Kīsmiṇi loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Kīm attakāmō na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Kim cipi te tam, Bra. I. 6.
 Kīm jirati kim na, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kim tāham kūtikam, Dev. II. 9.
 Kīmidado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Kīmīcīo tesam vīpāko, Dev. V. 9.
 Kim nu uddissa mundāsi, Bhi. 8.
 Kīm nu tesam pihayasi, Sa. II. 10.
 Kīm nu tvaṇi hataputtāva, Bhi. 3.
 Kim nu satto ti pacesi, Bhi. 10.
 Kim nu santaramāno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Kīm nu sīhō va, Mā. II. 2.
 Kim malam brahmaeariyasa, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kim me katā Rājagahe, Ya. 9.
 Kimsu ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Kimsu alaśam, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kimsu iśariyāloke, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kimsu uppataṭapū setṭham, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Kimsu uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VI. 8.
 Kīpsu chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kimsu janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Kimsu dutiyāpū purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.
 Kimsu nīdānamgāthānam, Dev. VI. 10.
 Kimsu pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Kīpsu mātā pītā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kimsu yāva jārā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Kimsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Kimsu lokasmim pajoto, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kīpsu vatthu manussānam, Dev. VI. 4.

Kīpsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.
 Kimsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Kīpsu samyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Kīm su harautāpū vārenti, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kīpsūdha bhītā janatā, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Kimsūdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.
 Kim soppasi kim nu, Mā. I. 7.
 Kukkulā ubbhato tāta, Ya. 5.
 Kuto sarā nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.
 Kuddhāhāpi na pharusam, Sa. III. 2.
 Kumbhakāro pure āśīp, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kummo va aṅgāni, Dev. II. 7.
 Kulā kulam pūḍikāya, Bra. II. 3.
 Kulāvakā Mātāli sambalasmiṇi, Sa. I. 6.
 Kulālām bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kuso yathā duggahito, Dp. I. 8.
 Ke ca te atarūpū pankam, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kenassu uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Kenassu nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.
 Kenassa pūtho loko, Dev. VII. 8.
 Kenassu bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
 Kenassubbhāhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.
 Kenāsi dummano tāta, Mā. III. 5.
 Kenāyam pakato satto, Bhi. 10.
 Kenidāpi pakataṇi bīmāpi, Bhi. 9.
 Ke nu kammantā, Brā. II. 7.
 Keneśam yañño vīpulo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Kesaṇī diyā ca ratta ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Kesu dha arāyā loke, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kesu na mānāpi kāyirā, Brā. II. 5.
 Kodham chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kodhaṇi jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.
 Kodho vo vasam āyātū, Sa. III. 4.
 Khattiyām jātisampannam, Ko. I. 1.
 Khattiyē brāhmaṇe vesse, Ko. III. 5.
 Khattiyō dvipadām setṭho, Dev. II. 4.
 Khattiyō brāhmaṇo vesse, Brā. I. 7.
 Khattiyō setṭho Jane tasmiṇi, Bra. II. 1.
 Gaṅgāya sotasmīp, Bra. I. 4.
 Gandho iśināp, Sa. I. 9.
 Gamanena na pāttabbo, Dp. III. 6.
 Gambhīrapañño modhāvī, Vañ. 6.

Gambhīrarūpe, Brā. II. 8.	Taṇhā janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Gambhīrap bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.	Taṇhādhipannā vata, Dev. IV. 8.
Gāthābbhītam, Brā. I. 8, 9; II. 1.	Taṇhāya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
Gāme vā yadvāraññe, Ko. I. 1; Sa. II. 5.	Taṇhāya niyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.
Giriduggacēaram chetam, Va. 3.	Tattha cittam pañidehi, Va. 6.
Cakkavatti yathā rājā, Vañ. 7.	Tattha dajjā. <i>See</i> Ettha ^o .
Catucakkam navadvāram, Dev. III. 9; Dp. III. 8.	Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu, Dev. IV. 7.
Cattāro ca paṭipannā, Sa. II. 6.	Tathāgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.
Cattāro loke pajjotā, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4.	Tathāgatam arahantam, Dp. I. 9, 10.
Cando yathā, Vañ. 11.	Tathāvūḍham sīlavantam, Dp. II. 4.
Carakā bahubheravā bahū, Mā. I. 6.	Tatheva khantisrīca ^o , Ko. III. 4.
Caranti bālā dummedhā, Dp. III. 2.	Tatheva saddho sutavā, Ko. III. 4.
Cātuddasñū pañcaddasñū, Ya. 5.	Tadāsi yam blūmāsanakam, Bra. II. 5.
Cittasñūm vasibhutamhi, Bhi. 5.	Tapokammā apakkamma, Mā. I. 1.
Cittena niyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.	Tapojigucchāya, Dp. III. 10.
Chiassam vata passāmi, Dev. I. 1; Dp. II. 8.	Tayo ca supaṇṇā caturo ca hampā, Bra. I. 6.
Coram harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.	Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā, Vañ. 3.
Colam pindo tati khuddā, Dev. V. 9.	Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇap, Ko. I. 4; II. 10; III. 2.
Chandajam agham, Dev. IV. 4.	Tasmā tam parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.
Chandauāgassa vinayā, Va. 2.	Tasmā vimeyya maecheram, Dev. IV. 2, V. 3; Dp. III. 3.
Chando mālānam gāthānam, Dev. VI. 10.	Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca, Dev. IV. 2.
Cha lokasmim chiddāni, Dev. VIII. 6.	Tasmā saddham ca sīlañ ca, Sa. II. 4.
Chasū loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.	Tasmā have (bhavē?) lokavidū, Dp. III. 6.
Chinda setam parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.	Tasmā hi atthakāmēna, Bra. I. 2.
Chetvā khilāñ, Dev. IV. 7.	Tasmā hi pañdito po-ō, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10, Ko. I. 1; III. 5.
Chetvā nandūñ, Dev. III. 9.	Tasmā pasannā, Bra. I. 3.
Jaggam na sañke, Mā. II. 3.	Tassa tam desayantassa, Vañ. 6.
Jayam ve maññati bālo, Brā. I. 3.	Tassa sokaparetaśa, Mā. III. 3.
Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.	Tassā yo jāyati poso, Ko. II. 6.
Jātassa maraṇāñ hoti, Bhi. 6.	Tasseva teva pāpiyo, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
Jiranti ve rāja rathā, Ko. I. 3.	Taṇ ēva vācām bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.
Jeguehi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III. 10.	Taṇ ca kammanu katam, Dp. III. 2.
Jetvāna maeçuno senāñ, Mā. III. 3.	Taṇ ca pana appatīvāniyam, Ya. 9.
Thānāñ hi maññati bālo, Ko. II. 5.	Taṇ ce hi nādakkhun, Dev. IV. 4.
Thānāñ hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.	Taṇ namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.
Thito majjhantike kāle, Dev. II. 5; Va. 12.	Taṇ hi ete namasseyum, Sa. II. 10.
Taggha me kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.	Tādho puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
	Tam hi-sa gajjitañ, Ko. III. 4.
	Tāvatupā ca Yāmā ca, Bhi. 7.
	Tihi vijjāhi sampanno, Brā. I. 8.
	Tuṇhi Uttarikē hohi, Ya. 7.

Tuṇhībhūto bhavam, Brā. II. 3.
 Te cetasā anuparyeti, Vañ. 10.
 Te matesu na miyanti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Teviṇjā iddhipattā ca, Brā. I. 5.
 Tesam divāca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Testu assa sagāravo, Brā. II. 5.
 Testu usukkajātesu, Dev. III. 8.
 Te hi parāp gamiṣanti, Dp. II. 1.
 Te hi sothiṇp gamiṣanti, Dp. II. 1.

Dando va kira me seyyo, Brā. II. 4.
 Dadanti cke visame, Dev. IV. 2.
 Daddallamānā agaṇḍhūp, Mā. III. 5.
 Dabbo cirarattasamāhito, Van. 2.
 Dahddo puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Dahaṇā tvaṁ rūpavatī, Bhi. 4.
 Dānam ea yuddhanā ca, Dev. IV. 3.
 Dinnam sukhaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.
 Divāvihārā nikkhamuna, Van. 8.
 Digham āyu manussānam, Mā. I. 9.
 Dukkaram duttikukhāna, Dev. II. 7.
 Dukkaram vāpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.
 Duggatā devakaññayo, Va. 6.
 Duggame visame vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Duddadām dadamānānam, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dupposam katvā attānam, Dp. III. 5,
 Va. 13.
 Dullabham vāplobhanti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dus-samāḍḍhānā vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Dvū-ito brahmām, Bra. I. 3.
 Dvī-attati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.
 Dhāpo Rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Dhanīnam dhanāpi, Ko. II. 10.
 Dhammam care yo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dhammo rahado, Brā. I. 9; II. 11.
 Dhiro ca viññū, Ko. II. 9.

Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasā, Dp.
 II. 7.
 Na aññatra Bhagavatā, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Nagassa passe āśināpi, Vañ. 10.
 Na tattha hatthinañp bhūmi, Ko.
 III. 5.
 Na tassa paechā na, Bra. I. 3.
 Na tañp kanimāñ, Dp. III. 2.
 Na tañp dañham bandhanām, Ko. I. 10.

Na te kāmā yāni, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā. II. 10.
 Na tesam kōtthe openi, Sa. II. 10.
 Na te sukhoñ, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Natthi atthasamāpi pemam, Dev. II. 3.
 Natthi kiccam brāhmaṇagassa, Dp. I. 5.
 Natthi dāni pumāvāso, Va. 6.
 Natthi nissaranām loke, Bhi. 1.
 Natthi puttasaṇam pemam, Dev. II. 3.
 Na tvaṁ bāle pajānīsi, Dev. II. 1;
 Va. 6.
 Naditiresu saṁthāne, Va. 8.
 Nandati puttehu pattiṁā, Dev. II. 2;
 Mā. I. 8.
 Nandanti ve mahāvīra, Mā. II. 2.
 Nandibhāvaraparikkhayā, Dev. I. 2.
 Nandī-ambandhanā loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Nandī-samyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Na Paecanikasātēna, Brā. II. 6.
 Nabham phaleyya pūthavim phaleyya,
 Mā. I. 6.
 Na brāhmaṇo sujhati, Brā. I. 7.
 Na mandivā sayāmi, Mā. II. 3.
 Na mānakāmāsa damo, Dev. I. 9,
 IV. 9.
 Na mānamā brahmāna sādhu, Brā. II. 5.
 Na me mārisa sā ditthi, Bra. I. 5.
 Na mevaṇamūnukarāṇiyam, Brā. II. 7.
 Namo te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Na yathā gitāñ na pi, Brā. II. 8.
 Nayanti ve mahāvīra, Mā. III. 5.
 Na yādañ attakatam bimbam, Bhi. 9.
 Na yādañ bhāsiṭamattena, Dev. IV. 5.
 Narakā ubbhato tāta, Ya. 5.
 Na vannarūpēna naro, Ko. II. 1.
 Na ve dhirā pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Na santi kāmā manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na sabbato mano niyārāye, Dev.
 III. 4.
 Na sūpahatacitto mhi, Sa. III. 2.
 Na harāmi na bhañjāmi, Va. 14.
 Na hi nūnūmāsa sumāyassa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi putto pati vā pi, Ya. 7.
 Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi soeti bhikkhu kadāci, Van. 3.
 Nāgañāmo si Bhagavā, Vañ. 8.
 Nāccayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.
 Nāphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Nāmaṇi sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.

Nāhaṇi bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa. I. 4.

Nāhu asāsapassiso Bra. II. 5.

Nikkhantam vata māṇi santam, Vai. 1.

Niccam utrastam idam, Dp. II. 7.

Niddā (-dam) tandī (-dīp), Dev. II. 6.

Nibbānam Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.

Nimmaṇaratinu, Bhi. 7.

Nirayam tiṇacchāṇayoni, Dev. V. 9.

Netāṇi tava patnūpani, Mā. II. 4.

Neva tam upajīvāni, Va. 14.

Nesā sabbhā yathā, Brā. II. 12.

No ce dhammam sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

No ce buddham sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

Pakudhako kātiyāno, Dp. III. 10.

Pajjotakaro ativijjha, Vai. 8.

Pañcakāmagūṇa loke, Dev. III. 10.

Pañca chunde pañca jalē, Dev. I. 5.

Pañca jāgaratam suttā, Dev. I. 6.

Pañcaveditasati samam, Dev. IV. 8.

Paññā lokasmīni pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.

Patikaceeva taṇi kariyā, Dp. III. 2.

Patirūpākā i dheravā, Ya. 12.

Patirūpako mattika kundalo, Ko. II. 1.

Patsotagāmīm nijapāni, Bra. I. 1.

Panditost samāññato, Dp. III. 9.

Pathanam kālānam hotti, Ya. 1.

Padumam yathā kokamadam, Ko. II. 2.

Pabbatassa suvappayassa, Mā. II. 10.

Pamādānam anuyūjanti, Dev. IV. 6.

Parasambhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.

Parosahassam bhikkhūnam, Van. 8.

Pasamsiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.

Passaddhakāyo suvinnuttacitto, Mā. III. 5.

Pahāsi kañkham (*or* sañkham), Dev. II. 10, IV. 4.

Pahinamānasa na santi ganthā, Dev. III. 5.

Pahūtabhakkham jālinam, Ko. I. 1.

Pāñcesu ca samyamāmase, Ya. I. 6.

Pātūr ahosi Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.

Pāpam na kayirā, Dev. II. 10; IV. 10.

Piyavācāṇi va bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.

Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.

Pucchāni taṇi Gotama bhūripaññam, Dp. II. 4.

Puññam vata pasavī bahumī, Ya. 10, 11.

Puttā vattu manussānam, Dev. VI. 4.

Punappunāṇi khīramkā, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunāṇi ceva, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunāṇi jāyati, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunāṇi yācakā, Brā. II. 2.

Punabbasū sukhi hohi, Ya. 7.

Pubbe nivāsam jāṇāni, Vai. 12.

Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi, Brā. I. 8, II. 3.

Puriissa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Pūjito pūjaneyyānam, Brā. II. 3.

Phalaṇi ve kadalīṇi hanti, Bra. II. 2.

Baddhosi mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.

Baddhosi sabbapāsahi, Mā. I. 5.

Bahunā pi kho tam, Dev. IV. 10.

Bahunnam vata attihāya, Vai. 12.

Bahum pi palapam jappam, Brā. I. 7, 8.

Bahū hi saddā paceñdhū, Va. 8.

Bālā kumudanālēhi, Mā. III. 5.

Bijam uppatataṇi settham, Dev. VIII. 4.

Buddhānubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.

Buddho dhammam adeseti, Bhi. 6.

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.

Bhāyāṇi Nigadattam, Va. 7.

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyi, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra. II. 3.

Bhīyo bālā pakujjhayunī, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Bhutvā bhutvā upajjanti, Va. 13.

Bhetvā avijjam vijjāya, Va. 2.

Bhege patthayamānena, Ko. II. 8.

Makkhena makkhitā pajā, Vañ. 3.

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā, Va. 4.

Maccumā piñho loko, Dev. VII. 8.

Maccumābbhaho loko, Dev. VII. 6.

Maecheravimaye yuttam, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.

Maecherā ca pamādā ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Maññeham lokādhipati, Brā. II. 8.

Matamī va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.

Matamī va puttaṇi rodanti, Ya. 5.

Manasā ce pasannena, Ya. 2.
 Manujassa sadā satimato, Ko. II. 3.
 Mandhyā nu sesi, Mā. II. 3.
 Mahaddhanā mahābhoga, Dev. III. 8.
 Manānubhāvo tevijo, Van. 9.
 Mahāvīra mahāpātīna, Mā. III. 3.
 Mahā-samayo pavanamīni, Dev. IV. 7.
 Mam namasanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.
 Mā jātū puecha carapāna puecha,
 Brā. I. 9.
 Mātaram kutikam brūsi, Dev. II. 9.
 Mātari pitari vā pi, Brā. II. 5.
 Mātāpītibhāro āst (-sīp), Dev. V. 10 ,
 Dp. III. 4.
 Mātāpītibhāram jantup, Sa. II. 1 ,
 2, 3.
 Mānām pajāhassu Gotama, Van. 3.
 Mānām pahāya, Dev. I. 9; IV. 8.
 Mano hi te brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 9.
 Mā pamādām anuyūpetha, Dev. IV. 6.
 Mā brāhmaṇa dāru, Brā. I. 9.
 Māyāpi Maghavā, Sa. III. 3.
 Mā vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa. III. 5.
 Mā saddam kari Piyankara, Ya. 6.
 Muttoham Mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.
 Muttoham sabhapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.
 Medavanṇāna pāsānam, Mā. III. 4.

 Yajamānānam manussānam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yato yato manu nivārāye, Dev. III. 4.
 Yattha apo ca pathavī, Dev. III. 7.
 Yattha nāmā ca, Dev. III. 3; V.
 10; Dp. III. 4, Brā. I. 6; III. 9.
 Yattha bheravā sūnusapā, Brā. II. 3.
 Yatthālāso anumthātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Yathā aññataram bijam, Bhi. 9.
 Yathā nāmām tathā cassa, Brā. I. 5.
 Yathāpi selā vīpulā, Kos. III. 5.
 Yathā sakatiko pānthaṇi, Dp. III. 2.
 Yathā hi aṅgasambhārā, Bhi. 10.
 Yathā hi megho, Kos. III. 4.
 Yassa etādisam yānam, Dev. V. 6.
 Yassa jālini vi-attikā, Mā. I. 7.
 Yassa nūna siyā evam, Bhi. 2.
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, Ya. 4.
 Yassa sabbam ahorattam, Ya. 4.
 Yassete cature dhammā, Ya. 12.
 Yasseva bhīto na dadāti, Dev. IV. 2.

 Yam idha puthavim ea, Van. 2.
 Yan cūkulasmiñ janam, Brā. I. 4.
 Yam etām vārijañ puppham, Va. 14.
 Yan kīfei sīthilāñ kammanā, Dp. I. 8.
 Yan ca karoti kāyena, Ko. II. 10.
 Yan ca kho sīlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.
 Yan cassa bhuñjati mātā, Ya. 1.
 Yam tāpi isihī pattabbam, Bhi. 2.
 Yam tām apīyesi, Brā. I. 4.
 Yam buddho bhāsate vācam, Van. 5.
 Yam musābhānāto pāpam, Sa. I. 7.
 Yam vadanti na tam mayham, Mā.
 II. 9; III. 4.
 Yam vadanti mama-yādam, Mā. II. 9 ;
 III. 4.
 Yam sāvakena pattabbam, Van. 9.
 Yam hi kāyīrā, Dev. IV. 5.
 Yan hi devā manussā ca, Sa. II. 9.
 Yā kāti kañkhā, Brā. II. 8.
 Yādīsañvapate bijam, Sa. I. 10.
 Yāya saddhāya pabbajito, Va. 2.
 Ye keci buddhami, Dev. IV. 7.
 Ye keci rūpā idhavā, Dp. III. 10.
 Ye kho pamattā, Dp. III. 5; Va. 13.
 Ye galathā puññakarā, Sa. II. 8.
 Ye ca atitā sambuddhā, Brā. I. 2.
 Ye ca kāyena vācāya, Mā. I. 3.
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.
 Ye ca yaññā mārāmībhā, Ko. I. 9.
 Ye ca rūpūpāgī sattā Bhi. I. 6.
 Ye dha maecharino loke, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye dha laddhā manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye nam dadāti saddhāya, Dp. III. 3.
 Yena kena i vāyena, Ya. 2.
 Ye nañ pājānanti, Ya. 3.
 Ye me pavutte satthipade, Dp. II. 2.
 Ye rāgadosavīnayā, Sa. II. 9.
 Yesañ dhammā appatīvidhā, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesam dhammā asammiñthā, Dev. I. 8.
 Yesañ dhammā suppatīvidhā, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesañ dhammā susammiñthā, Dev.
 I. 8.
 Yesam pi sallam urasi, Mā. II. 3.
 Yesam rāgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3 ;
 Brā. I. 6; Sa. II. 9.
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammāp, Dev. IV. 9.
 Yehi jātēhi nandissam, Brā. II. 4.
 Yo andhakāre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

Yo appadutthassa, Dev. III. 2; Brā. I. 4.
 Yo imasmin dhammavinyaye, Brā. II. 4.
 Yo ca vineyya sīrabhām, Brā. II. 6.
 Yo ca saddaparittāsi, Va. 8.
 Yo dukkhaṃ adakkhi, Mā. II. 10; III. 1.
 Yo dha puññānica pāpānca, Brā. II. 10.
 Yo dhammaeññī kāyena, Ko. III. 5.
 Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yo mudiyam pasamyati, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Yo pānabhūtesu, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yo mātaram pitaram vā, Brā. II. 9.
 Yo silayā paññavā, Dp. II. 4.
 Yo sunñagāhā sevati, Mā. I. 6.
 Yo have balavā sauto, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.
 Yvāyam bhisāni khyati, Va. 14.
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VII. 8.
 Rāgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.
 Rukkhāññulagahanam pasakkiya, Va. 5.
 Rūpam jīratti maccānam, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Rūpam na jīvanti, Ya. 1.
 Rūpam vedayitam saññam, Mā. II. 6.
 Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, Mā. II. 5, 7; Bhi. 4.
 Laddhā hi so upādānam, Ko. I. 1.
 Loke dukkhapare tasmin, Ya. 7.
 Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.
 Vanam yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.
 Vayo rattindhyakkhayo, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Vaso issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Vācām manānica paññidhāya, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Vāyamethēva puriso, Sa. I. 8.
 Viceyyadānam sugatappasatthā, Dev. IV. 3.
 Viñjā uppataṭam setthā, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Vipulo Rājagahiyānam, Dp. III. 10.
 Virato kāmasaññāya, Dp. II. 5.
 Viriyam me dharadhorayam, Brā. II. 1.
 Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.
 Vivekkāmo si vanam, Va. 1.
 Visembhūto upasantacitto, Bra. I. 3.
 Vutthi alasap, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Vesālyam vane viharanta, Dev. IV. 9.
 Sakuno yathā pamsukundito, Va. 1.
 Sakkhī hi me sutam eta, Van. 1.
 Segāravē pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.
 Sankhāte patato passa, Van. 4.
 Sañkhittena pi deseti, Van. 6.
 Saṅghe paśādo yasathu, Sa. II. 4.
 Sa ce atthi akammena, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Sa ce enti manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Sa ce pi ettato bhiyo, Van. 1.
 Sa ce pi kevalam, Mā. II. 1.
 Sa ce pi dasa patpote, Va. 3.
 Sa ce maggām anubuddham, Mā. III. 4.
 Sa ce va pāpākam kammam, Ya. 5.
 Saccam dhammo, Brā. I. 9.
 Saccam ve amatā vācā, Van. 5.
 Saccena danto dama-ā upsto, Brā. I. 9.
 Saññāya vipariyēsā, Van. 4.
 Satam saha-sānam, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Satam saha-sām pi, Bhi. 5.
 Satam hathī satum assā, Ya. 8.
 Satumato sadā bhaddigū, Ya. 4.
 Sattadhā me phale muddhā, Dp. I. 9.
 10.
 Sattiyā viya omatthe, Dev. III. 1.
 Dp. II. 6.
 Satti-ñūpamā kāmā, Bhi. 1.
 Sattihām dhammam, Va. 11.
 Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Saddhāno arahatam, Ya. 12.
 Saddhā dutiyā, Dev. IV. 6, VI. 9.
 Saddhā bandhati pāthayyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Saddhā bijam tapo vutthi, Brā. II. 1.
 Saddhāya tarati ogham, Ya. 12.
 Saddhāyāham pabbajito, Mā. III. 2.
 Saddhāhi dānam bahudhā, Dev. IV. 3.
 Saddhāhi vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
 Ya. 12.
 Sabbakamnakkhayam patto, Bhi. 8.

Sabbaganthapahinassa, Ya. 2.
 Sabbattha vibhātā nandī, Bhi. 3.
 Sabbadā ve sukhaṇī seti, Ya. 8.
 Sabbadā silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.
 Sabbā āsattyo chetvā, Ya. 8.
 Sabbā disānuparigamma, Ko. I. 8.
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Vai. 7.
 Sabbe va nikkhipissanti, Bra. II. 5.
 Sabbe sattā i athajātā, Sa. I. 8.
 Sabbe sattā marissanti, Ko. III. 2.
 Sabbe saddhammagacchino, Bra. I. 2.
 Sabbo adhipo loko, Bhi. 7.
 Sabbhūra era samis̄tha, Dev. IV. I.
 Dp. III. 1.
 Samagami mātā pītā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samamidha arāṇu loka, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samane brāhmaṇe vā pi, Ko. III. 1.
 Samuddo udādhinam, Dp. III. 10.
 Samoviseśi athavā, Dev. II. 10.
 Sambiḍhe yata okāsi, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambiḍhe vāpi vīdati, Dp. I. 7.
 Samuddho dvipadaṇi, Dev. II. 4.
 Samsāraṁ digham addhānam, Mā.
 I. 2, 3.
 Sālhu khe paydito nāma, Ya. 7.
 Sālhu khe mārisa dānam, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sānattā kāmabhogeśu, Ko. III. 6, 7.
 Sāṇutto va paññaya, Dev. V. 8; Dp.
 II. 10.
 Sāvako te mahāvīra, Mā. III. 3.
 Sānum pabuddham vajjasi, Ya. 5.
 Sā hūti me arahatam, Ya. 5.
 Sāhu te kutikā nāthī, Dev. II. 9.
 Sālup ajarāśā sālhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Sālum yāvajārā sālhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Sālum samādūp paññāca, Mā. I. 1.
 Sile patitthiya, Dev. III. 3; Brā.
 I. 6.

Sukhajīvino pure āsūm, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Sukhutā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.
 Suṇanti dhammam vimulam, Vañ. 8.
 Suṇoti na vijānīti, Va. 3.
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.
 Supupphitaggāy upagamma, Bhi. 5.
 Subhāśitam uttamam ālu, Van. 5.
 Subhāśitassa sikkhetha, Dp. I. 1.
 Sumantamantino dhirā, Sa. II. 10.
 Suṇukhān vata jīvāma, Mā. II. 8.
 Sekhā silasamhītā, Dp. I. 6.
 Sethā hi kira lokasmiñ, S. II. 8, 9
 10.
 Selam va snasūhace, Mā. III. 5.
 Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I. 1.
 Sevetha pantai, Bra. II. 3.
 So ahame vicarissāmi, Ya. 12.
 So idha sammāsambuddho, Sa. II. 9.
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā. III. 4.
 Sokāvatiṇo nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.
 Socati puttehi, Dev. II. 2, Mā.
 I. 8.
 So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev. IV. 2.
 So dhirō dhiṭisampanno, Mā. III. 3.
 So me dhammam adesesi, Vai. 12.
 Sohan akankho apiko, Brā. II. 8.
 Sohanete pajānām, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Snuchājā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.
 Svāgatam vata me asi, Van. 12.
 Hantā labhati hantātāp, Ko. II. 5.
 Hītānukampi sambuddho, Mā. II. 4.
 Hītvā ahā, Dev. III. 8; Brā. I. 9.
 Hītvā agārām pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8
 Hīti tassa apālambho, Dev. V. 6.
 Huinisedho (-dhi), Dev. II. 8.



Received on
 Acknowledged on

B. G. R. 91

HERTFORD.

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

